T.C.
ANKARA YILDIRIM BEYAZIT UNIVERSITY
GRADUATE SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES

NEIGHBORHOOD SATISFACTION AND PARTICIPATION: A QUALITATIVE ANALYSIS IN THE CONTEXT OF QUALITY OF LIFE IN URBAN RENEWAL AREAS OF ANKARA

PhD DISSERTATION

by

Y. Emre AYNA

IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR
THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN
THE DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE AND PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION

Under the Supervision of
Prof. Dr. Şükrü KARATEPE

Ankara, 2019

Approval Page

The dissertation prepared by Y. Emre Ayna titled "Neighborhood Satisfaction and Participation: A Qualitative Analysis in the Context of Quality of Life in Urban Renewal Areas of Ankara" accepted by the following committee by plurality/unanimously in Ankara Yıldırım Beyazıt University Graduate School of Social Sciences, department of Political Science and Public Administration.

Committee Members	Dept.	Sign.
Prof. Dr. Şükrü KARATEPE	IZU, Dept. of Law	
Prof. Dr. Murat ÖNDER	AYBU, Dept. of PSPA	
Prof. Dr. Orçun İMGA	PA, Dept. of Security Management	
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Ayşe Çolpan YALDIZ	AYBU, Dept. of PSPA	
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Hatice ALTUNOK	AİBU, Dept. of Public Administration	

Date:

I certify that this dissertation satisfies all the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy at Ankara Yıldırım Beyazıt University Graduate School of Social Sciences, Department of Political Science and Public Administration.

Director of Graduate School of Social Sciences Assoc. Prof. Dr. Seyfullah YILDIRIM

……

Plagiarism Page

I hereby declare that all information in this thesis has been obtained and presented in accordance with academic rules and ethical conduct. I also declare that, as required by these rules and conduct, I have fully cited and referenced all material and results that are not original to this work; otherwise I accept all legal responsibility.

Y. Emre AYNA

Acknowledgements

The author wishes to express his deepest gratitude to his supervisor Prof. Dr. Şükrü Karatepe for his guidance, advice, criticism, encouragements and insight throughout the research.

The author would also like to thank Prof. Dr. Murat Önder and Prof Dr. Mustafa Orçan for their suggestions and comments.

The author is grateful for the incredible support of his wife and two beautiful children. He always owes his thanks to his mother and father, who did not miss him in their prayers.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

APPROVAL PAGE ..... **II**

PLAGIARISM PAGE ..... **III**

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS ..... **IV**

TABLE OF CONTENTS ..... **V**

ABSTRACT ..... **X**

ÖZET ..... **XI**

LIST OF FIGURES ..... **XII**

LIST OF TABLES ..... **XIII**

CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION **1**

1.1. RESEARCH OBJECTIVES 1

1.2. QUERIES AND ISSUES TO BE ADDRESSED IN THE STUDY 5

1.3. DELIMITATION OF THE STUDY 8

1.3.1. The Scope of the Theoretical Study 9

1.3.2. The Scope of the Field Study 10

1.4. SIGNIFICANCE OF THE RESEARCH 10

1.4.1. Research Questions 12

1.4.2. Statements and Main Hypotheses of the Study 13

1.5. THE STRUCTURE OF THE DISSERTATION 14

CHAPTER II. NEIGHBORHOOD SATISFACTION WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF QUALITY OF LIFE **16**

2.1. THE MEANING OF URBAN NEIGHBORHOOD 16

2.1.1. Definition of Neighborhood 17

2.1.2. Physical and Social Characteristics of Neighborhood 20

2.1.3. Neighborhood or Mahalla in Turkish-Islamic Tradition 22

2.1.4. The Concept of Neighborhood Instead of Mahalla 24

2.2. NEIGHBORHOOD SATISFACTION AS AN INDICATOR OF QUALITY OF LIFE 25

2.2.1. Conceptual Debate of Quality of Life and Quality of Urban Life 26

2.2.2. Approaches, Theories and Models about Dimensions of Quality of Life 28

2.2.2.1. Objective and Subjective Measurements 30
2.2.2.2. Integrative Approaches to the Analysis of Quality of Life in Urban Environment 31
2.2.2.2.1. The Physical Urban Environment 32
2.2.2.2.2. The Social Urban Environment 33

2.2.3. Dimensions of Quality of Life for a Neighborhood 34

2.2.3.1. Effects of Demographics on Neighborhood Satisfaction and Neighborhood Environment 35
2.2.3.2. Physical Predictors of Neighborhood Satisfaction 38
2.2.3.3. Social Predictors of Neighborhood Satisfaction 41
2.2.3.4. Economic Predictors of Neighborhood Satisfaction 43

CHAPTER III. NEIGHBORHOOD PARTICIPATION AND SOCIO-SPATIAL MOBILITY IN URBAN RENEWAL AREAS 46

3.1. NEIGHBORHOOD PARTICIPATION AND INVOLVEMENT 46

3.1.1. Neighborhood and Community 47

3.1.1.1. Community Participation in Context of Participatory Democracy 48
3.1.1.2. Participatory Approaches and Organizations at Neighborhood Level 51
3.1.1.3. Motivations for Participation 53

3.1.2. Social Mobility in the City 56

3.1.2.1. Social and Spatial Segregation 57
3.1.2.2. Disorganization and Social Ties 59

3.2. RENEWAL AND EFFECTS ON URBAN CULTURE 61

3.2.1. Urban Renewal as a Policy Process 62

3.2.2 Effects of Urban Renewal on Neighborhood Structure 67

3.2.3 Urban Renewal Policies in Turkey and Change in the Perception of Neighbor and Neighborhood 70

CHAPTER IV. METHODOLOGY, RESEARCH PARADIGMS, AND THE ANALYTIC FRAMEWORKS GOVERNING BASIC ASSUMPTIONS 73

4.1. RATIONALE FOR THE RESEARCH METHOD 73

4.2. FIELD RESEARCH 75

4.2.1. Sampling 76

4.2.2. Ethical Considerations 80

4.2.3. Conducting Semi-Structured Interviews 80

4.3. EMPIRICAL DATA 84

4.3.1. Data Collection 84

4.3.2. Data Description & Analysis 85

4.3.3. Data Validity & Limitations 86

CHAPTER V. FINDINGS & DISCUSSIONS 88

5.1. DEMOGRAPHIC FINDINGS 88

5.1.1. Main Findings 89

5.1.2. Residential Ownership and Mobility 92

5.2. SUBJECTIVE QUALITY OF URBAN LIFE INDICATIONS THAT BASIS FOR THE MEASUREMENT OF NEIGHBORHOOD SATISFACTION 95

5.2.1. Neighborhood and City Satisfaction 96

5.2.2 Satisfaction with the Physical Features of Neighborhood 99

5.2.2.1 Pollution and Air Quality 99
5.2.2.2 Traffic Density and Commuting 101
5.2.2.3 Crowding and Noise Level / Quality 103
5.2.2.4 Nearness to Facilities 104
5.2.2.4.1 Educational / Cultural Facilities 105
5.2.2.4.2 Medical Facilities 106
5.2.2.4.3 Shopping Facilities 108
5.2.2.4.4 Green Areas and Recreation Facilities 110

5.2.3 Social Features 111

5.2.3.1 Satisfaction with the People 111
5.2.3.2 Social Interactions with Neighbors 113
5.2.3.3 Ties with Community 115

5.2.4. Satisfaction with Economic Features of Neighborhood 116

5.2.4.1. Socioeconomic Status 116
5.2.4.2. Housing Cost 117
5.2.4.3. Cost of Living 119
5.2.4.4. Neighborhood Improvement and Effects of Urban Renewal 120

5.3. NEIGHBORHOOD PARTICIPATION & INVOLVEMENT 121

5.3.1 Change in the Structure of Solving Local Problems 123

5.3.2 Participation in Local Communities and Neighborhood Associations/Councils 126

5.3.3 Citizen Participation in the Local Decision-Making Process 128

5.3.3.1 Notification to Local Government 128

5.3.3.2 Participation in Local Governance 129
5.3.3.3 Participation Through NGO's 131

5.4. CHAPTER SUMMARY: RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN NEIGHBORHOOD SATISFACTION AND COMMUNITY PARTICIPATION 132

CHAPTER VI. CONCLUSION 141

REFERENCES 151

APPENDICES 178

APPENDIX 1. ETHICS COMMITTEE APPROVAL 178

APPENDIX 2. URBAN RENEWAL AREAS OF ANKARA 181

APPENDIX 3. INTERVIEW QUESTIONNAIRE 183

CIRRICULUM VITAE 190

TURKISH SUMMARY 193

Abstract

Neighborhood Satisfaction and Participation: A Qualitative Analysis in the Context of Quality of Life in Urban Renewal Areas of Ankara

Ayna, Y. Emre

Ph.D., Department of Political Science and Public Administration

Supervisor: Prof. Dr. Şükrü KARATEPE

November 2019, 208 pages

Urban life is created on the axis of the places where people live their daily lives, and for most people the residential environment is located in the middle of their central environment. The place of residence or neighborhood provides a safe living environment in which individuals organize their daily activities. In this context, the neighborhood plays an important role in the formation and shaping of the social structure. In relation to the important role of the neighborhood on the urban environment, urban policies can be shaped depending the satisfaction and confidence of the people living in urban renewal neighborhoods. The multidimensionality of the concept of the neighborhood necessitates the evaluation of this concept at the national and local scale in macro and micro levels. Definitions for determining the specified levels are based on the size of the neighborhood and the limits of accessible services. The rapid urbanization process and urban renewal policies in Turkey have increased the mobility rate of the population living in the urban neighborhoods. This mobility leads to socio-economic changes of the population in these areas and transformation at the level of social organization. The main research topic of the study is to determine how the quality of life perception affects the social participation in the urban renewal neighborhoods. The study examines the relationship between objective conditions and subjective and behavioral responses in cities and especially in urban renewal areas. The main objectives of the study are to examine the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and participation as well as to measure subjective well-being of people living in neighborhoods in urban renewal areas in Ankara. Study also examines the transformation of neighborhoods and neighborhood concept in urban renewal areas and its effects on community participation in the context of quality of urban life analysis.

Keywords: Community Participation , Neighborhood Satisfaction, Quality of Urban Life, Urban Renewal.

Özet

Mahalle Memnuniyeti ve Katılım: Ankara Kentsel Yenileme Alanlarının Yaşam Kalitesi Bağlamında Nitel Analizi

Ayna, Y. Emre

Doktora, Siyaset Bilimi ve Kamu Yönetimi Bölümü

Tez Yöneticisi: Prof. Dr. Şükrü KARATEPE

Kasım 2019, 208 sayfa

Kentsel yaşam insanların günlük yaşamını sürdürdüğü mekânlar ekseninde oluşturulur ve çoğu insan için konut çevresi merkezi çevresinin ortasında yer alır. Yaşanılan yer, bireylerin günlük aktivitelerini düzenlediği ve güven duyduğu ortamı sağlamaktadır. Bu bağlamda mahalle sosyal yapının oluşmasında ve şekillenmesinde önemli bir rol oynar. Mahallenin kentsel çevre üzerindeki önemli rolüne bağlı olarak, kent politikaları, kentsel yenileme mahallelerinde yaşayanların memnuniyeti ve huzuru dikkate alınarak şekillenebilmektedir. Mahalle kavramının çok boyutluluğu, bu kavramın ulusal ve yerel ölçekte yani makro ve mikro düzeyde değerlendirilip incelenmesini zorunlu kılmaktadır. Belirtilen düzeyleri belirlemeye yönelik tanımlar, yaşanılan çevrenin büyüklüğüne ve erişilebilir hizmetlerin sınırlarının tespiti üzerine oluşturulmaktadır. Türkiye'de hızlı kentleşme süreci ve uygulanan kentsel dönüşüm politikaları, toplumsal hareketliliğin yaşanmasına yol açmıştır. Yaşanan bu hareketlilik, belirtilen alanlarda nüfusun sosyo-ekonomik değişimler yaşamasına ve toplumsal örgütlenme düzeyinde dönüşüme yol açmaktadır. Çalışmanın temel araştırma konusu kentsel dönüşümün yaşandığı mahallelerde, yaşam kalitesi algısının toplumsal katılıma ne şekilde etki ettiğini belirlemektir. Çalışma, şehirlerde ve özellikle kentsel yenileme alanlarında nesnel koşullar ile öznel ve davranışsal tepkiler arasındaki ilişkileri incelemektedir. Ankara'daki kentsel yenileme alanlarındaki mahallelerde yaşayan insanların öznel iyi-oluşlarının ölçümünün yanı sıra mahalleden memnuniyet ile toplumsal katılım arasındaki ilişkinin incelenmesi çalışmanın ana amaçlarını oluşturmaktadır. Araştırmada, kentsel yaşam kalitesi analizi bağlamında, kentsel yenileme alanlarında mahallelerin ve mahalle kavramının dönüşümünü ve bu dönüşümün toplumsal katılım üzerindeki etkileri incelenmektedir.

Anahtar Kelimeler: Kentsel Yaşam Kalitesi, Kentsel Yenileme, Mahalle Memnuniyeti, Toplumsal Katılım.

List of Figures

Graphic 1.1. Study Aim 1 - Subjective Assessments on Neighborhood Characteristics **2**

Graphic 1.2. Study Aim 2 - The Effects of Social Disorganization on Neighborhood Satisfaction and Participation **2**

Graphic 1.3. Study Aim 3 - The Effect of Neighborhood Satisfaction Determinants on Community Participation Dimension **3**

Graphic 4.1. Methods Scheme of the Research **74**

Graphic 4.2. Changes in the total population of the neighborhoods over the years **79**

Graphic 5.1. Basic Model of Research to Explain Neighborhood Satisfaction **96**

Graphic 5.2. Basic Model of Research to Explain Neighborhood Participation **122**

Figure 5.1. Code Relations **135**

Figure 5.2. Code Matrix **138**

Figure 5.3. Code Map **139**

List of Tables

Table 4.1. Urban Renewal Project Areas of Ankara **77**

Table 4.2. Variables that determine the basic characteristics for explaining the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and participation in urban renewal areas **83**

Table 5.1. Age Distribution of the Participants at Time of Interview **89**

Table 5.2. Educational Status of the Participants **90**

Table 5.3. Gender-Based Distribution of the Participants **91**

Table 5.4. Marital Status of the Participants at Time of Interview **91**

Table 5.5. Participants' Residential Ownership Status **92**

Table 5.6. Where participants lived mostly **93**

Table 5.7. Residential Mobility of Participants **94**

Table 5.8. Participants' Residential Tenure **95**

Table 5.9. Socio-Economic Status of the Participants **117**

Table 6.1. Inference on neighborhood satisfaction and participation at urban renewal areas of Ankara **144**

CHAPTER I. INTRODUCTION

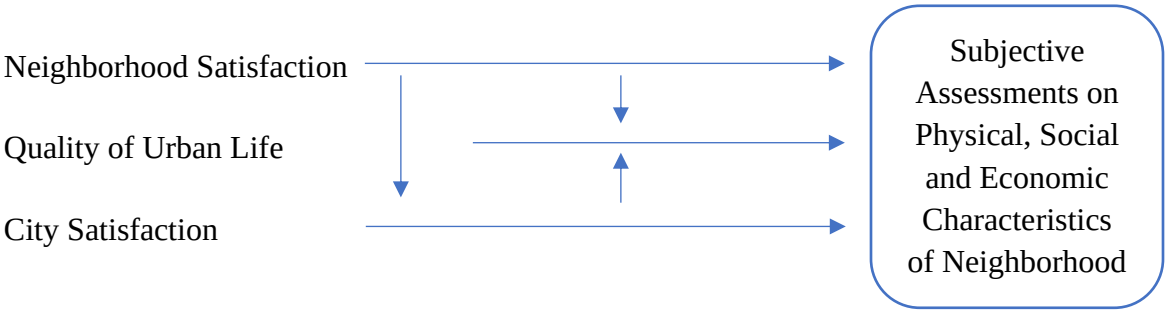
Neighborhood studies have become important in different fields of science with the discovery of the appropriateness of the community context, the less defined physical and social boundaries, and the more global ties and relationships. Changing social structures and values gained a renewed focus on studies. Studies focusing on the social and political impacts of neighborhood and neighborhood ties have aroused curiosity among researchers for decades. Urban studies have gained a different dimension to examine environmental impacts with the data collected from the field, especially surveys. Specifically, understanding neighborhood satisfaction is important to describe the impact of social structure on the individual's overall happiness and overall quality of life.

This section describes the nature of the problem addressed in the context of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation, with explanatory information about the study. The chapter expresses the contribution of the study to science and the field. The last title of the chapter reveals the main framework of the thesis.

1.1. Research Objectives

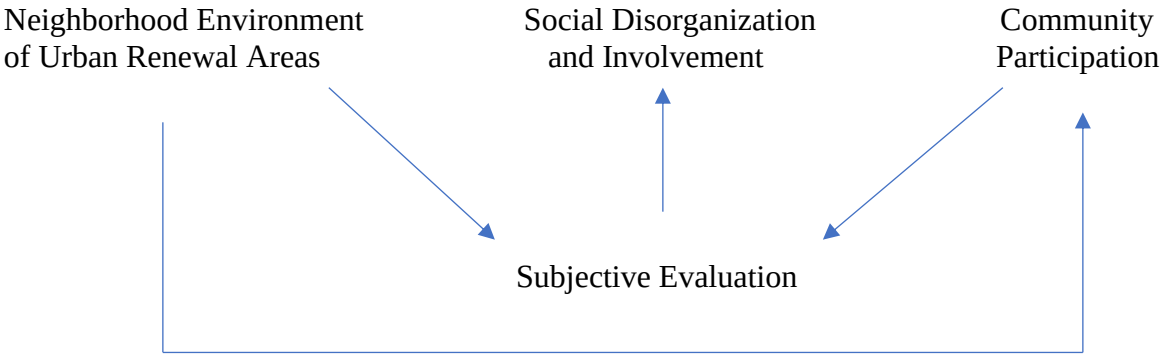
The main objective of the study is to determine the level of satisfaction of the residents from their neighborhoods and the related level of community participation and involvement in the context of subjective quality of urban life measurement in urban renewal project areas. Assessment of subjective quality of life is based on the perception of access to services and perception of the intensity of the physical environment. The concept of neighborhood

satisfaction is actually a multi-dimensional satisfaction assessment of the areas where individuals live and are considered as a sub-dimension within the subjective quality of life.



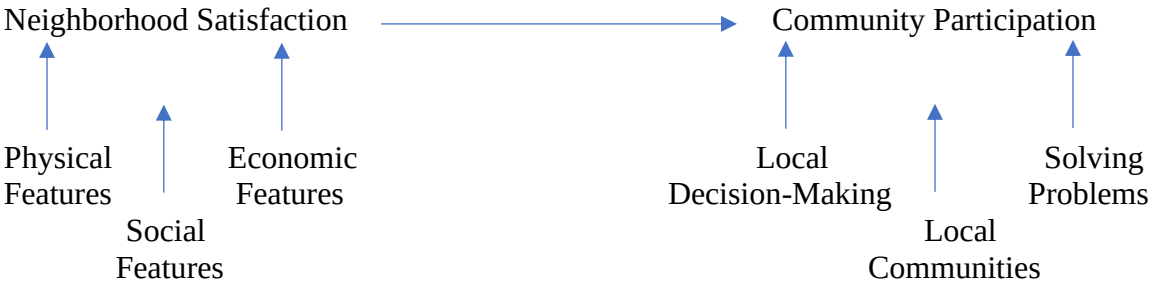
Graphic 1.1. Study Aim 1 - Subjective Assessments on Neighborhood Characteristics

The aim of the study is to examine the effect of the increase in the perception of the quality of life and satisfaction of the locality in terms of expressing and solving the problems of individuals with qualitative methods. This study determines the changes in the perception of the neighborhood and the satisfaction of the determined variables in these areas in different urban renewal areas. In addition, the effects of the differences in the perception of the quality of life to problem areas of individuals identified at the neighborhood, district and city levels and how these residents solve these problems individually or socially are one of the main research areas.



Graphic 1.2. Study Aim 2 - The Effects of Social Disorganization on Neighborhood Satisfaction and Participation

Community participation and involvement evaluate the interest of individuals towards community participation and social problems. Although this concept requires a different scale, it is another sub-dimension quality of urban life. Social participation scale, which is considered as the basis of political participation, measures how individuals evaluate problems at the local level; and the relationship between the results obtained and the perception of the quality of life and satisfaction of the neighborhood in particular.



Graphic 1.3. Study Aim 3 - The Effect of Neighborhood Satisfaction Determinants on Community Participation Dimension

The objectives of the research can be grouped into four categories:

- To understand the relationship and the position of neighborhood concept in terms of perception in Turkey: One of the aims of this research is to analyze the different dimensions of neighborhood concept in the research area. The main point of this context is the way the concept of neighborhood is explained at the micro, macro or meso levels. Thus, other research findings will be valid for the determined urban renewal areas.

- To determine the changes and perceptions of the dynamics of social life in the urban renewal project areas: Urban renewal policies implemented in Turkey, especially after 2000, have evolved into a different phase; it has become a more comprehensive, large-scale and multi-actor structure. In order to maintain the validity of the other outcomes of the research, the study examines the dynamics that affect social life during this period. Previous lives, houses, neighborhoods, and the problem-solving tools of the individuals are external variables of the

study. It is important for the analyzes to be consistent with the data on individuals' current life quality perceptions.

- To examine the role of subjective access and subjective density in urban renewal areas in explaining the quality of life perceptions: Access and density data are among the variables that affect individuals' perception of the quality of life in their areas and their satisfaction in the neighborhood. First of all, the access of individuals to services and opportunities in the city where they live and in the neighborhood as a sub-dimension takes place in the study. In this context, analysis of access to services such as education, health, shopping, and sports is an important sub-examination dimension. Afterward, there is regional density information that may affect the quality of life such as air, noise pollution, traffic density and cost of housing. Then, the role of these two dimensions in explaining the quality of urban life and the effect of these variables on the satisfaction of the neighborhood in the living region are included in the study.

- To examine the transformation of the perception of the neighborhood with its sub-dimensions and to determine its relationship with community participation: Urban renewal of cities in Turkey as a policy has an important role in emerging spatial and social change. Implementation of urban renewal projects varies by city, neighborhood or legal framework. Depending on these differences in regulation, it can be decided that the people living in the area/neighborhood where urban renewal is implemented will continue to live in the same neighborhood. Or, it is expected that the results of the transformation will emerge within the current economic system. As a result, it is important to examine the transformation in the perception of the neighborhood for those who continue to live in the area where the renewal takes place or for those who have recently settled in this neighborhood. An aim of this study is to measure the effects of this perceptual transformation on community participation and the capacity of individuals to solve problems at the local level.

1.2. Queries and Issues to be Addressed in the Study

In the research, the concept of neighborhood satisfaction is the evaluation of the neighborhoods of the residents living in the mentioned neighborhood with their own judgments. Neighborhood satisfaction is thought to consist of two main components: individual household characteristics and neighborhood quality characteristics (Basolo & Strong, 2002). The variables that determine individual household characteristics are generally composed of demographic factors that define households such as age, gender, race, education, marital status, income, and residential tenure. Neighborhood quality can be defined and measured by factors such as the physical environment of a neighborhood, access to activities, services and socio-cultural areas (Connerly & Marans, 1988). Neighborhood satisfaction is also evaluated on the basis of neighborhood quality variables. Of course, various criteria are considered for this assessment. The most fundamental distinction here is shaped by subjective and objective assessments. The scope of the study is based on subjective analysis of urban life quality and consequently neighborhood satisfaction. Previous studies on neighborhood and community satisfaction at the macro and micro level show that communal society (gemeinschaft) / associational society (gesellschaft) satisfaction is more related to social factors and neighborhood satisfaction is more related to physical factors (Marans & Rodgers, 1975). Based on these emphases, the study deals with subjective assessments of neighborhood satisfaction, density on physical structure, and access to various opportunities. Researches show that the physical environment is directly related to the satisfaction of the residents of the neighborhood (Herting & Guest, 1985). In addition, there is research on the positive relationship between the satisfaction of the neighborhood and the quality of life and self-efficacy (Adams, 1992). This relationship can be seen as a starting point for this research. In fact, self-sufficiency is a fundamental element of the concept of community participation and involvement, that is, the ability of individuals to act in a certain unity to solve their problems. Fried (1984) defined local neighborhood satisfaction as the second most important determinant of quality of life.

In his famous work, Sennett (1992), bases the issue of human insensitivity to himself and the environment on sensory deprivation that adversely affects the urban environment. Harvey (1991), on the other hand, described houses and cities as the machines to be lived in. These views are based on various predictions to explain the current social change and transformation.

The study tries to determine to what extent this social change and consequently the social participation structure is affected by urban renewal practices. Community participation involves the reflection of the thoughts of the people living in the local area where the decision will be made in the decision-making processes. Although it differs from political and civil participation, it incorporates the idea of public participation in decision-making processes that are at the core of both concepts.

Community participation involves interactions between designated groups and involves processes related to problem-solving or decision-making where community inputs are used to make better decisions. This process of addressing a problem in the neighborhood, including consultation on public transport options or turning artwork into a monument in the region, involves common behaviors and mechanisms of influence other than individual efforts. In this context, the integration of the public into these decision mechanisms is seen as a stage in which local governments also want and even a certain transition from representative democracy to participatory democracy. Representative democracy has been shaped with new concepts in the process of globalization and the transition to the information society. At the center of this structuring process are the concepts of locality and participation. For many years, participation has been at the heart of political discourses and managerial practices. The global world is shrinking, and the old tools of consultation and representation are being replaced by blogs or online consultation mechanisms.

Since the 1980s, significant changes have taken place in the structure and autonomy perception of local governments, especially in Europe. This transformation has been associated with the concept of New Public Management, which results in the transition from the concept of local government to the concept of local governance, and involves broader involvement of various stakeholders, such as citizens, NGOs, and private companies. At least in the last two decades, particularly in Europe, new forms of consultation and participation have been applied to change the ways in which citizens interact with decision-makers. New forms of participation have also affected the decision-making mechanism of local governments from different structures. Advisory bodies were replaced by partnerships with more binding individuals and associations. At this point, the term community participation, which replaces consultation, provides an active role and important control over decisions for the community (Sarkissian et al., 2009). Tools

have been produced and used to reach citizens who cannot be involved in local decision-making in many areas and on many issues. Especially at the local level, citizen committees and similar structures have enabled interaction with elected representatives on various issues and mobilized the public to influence the decision-making process.

In the urban renewal areas, the importance of analyzing the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation and involvement after the transformation is primarily determined by measuring the role of urban renewal practices in the change of social participation structures and whether the neighborhood remains insensitive to problems in the new living spaces. In addition, the study also determines the impact of these practices on the weakening of social ties. As a matter of fact, it is assumed that social ties weaken with mobility. These theories, which are considered within the framework of social disorganization theory, are used extensively in explaining crime and deviance. The study is based on the fiction of the change of social ties and structure which is the basis of the theory. Emphasizing that the level of interest of individuals in the dynamics of community participation are important practices in terms of their citizenship rights also points out the importance of change in these social ties (Rojas 2010). The structure of mobility to occur at the highest rate in Turkey is the urban renewal project areas.

Vertical social participation is defined as the ability of community members to directly influence decision-making mechanisms to solve problems in their neighborhood/ district/ city (Sarkissian et al., 2009). This mechanism works unilaterally, so it should not be directed to individuals in society. While determining the limitations of the study, although the fact that social participation is a two-sided structure, the unilateral policies carried out posed an important risk.

In addition to the definitions and objectives, the research also addresses and aims:

- To produce accurate and reliable information for public institutions and policymakers about the quality of life,

- To obtain subjective and objective data to beginning of a pool of quality of life researches and to constitute an important source for future studies,

- To discuss the sociological structure and policy-making aspects of urban renewal beyond the planning dimension,

- To contribute to national and international literature both in terms of urban life quality and political and social participation analyzes.

1.3. Delimitation of the Study

Despite the importance of the socio-economic structure of the neighborhood, structural characteristics such as housing satisfaction and related displacement and the political participation that is directly affected by these characteristics, the fact that only a small percentage of research and studies are designed to establish a relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation.

The study examines the concepts of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation and involvement within the scope of quality of urban life analysis. Studies on quality of life and quality of urban life have been carried out for many years in different disciplines (Cummins et al., 2003; Kemp et al., 1997; Marans & Mohai, 1991; Marans, 2003; Dahmann, 1985; Mulligan, et al., 2004; Diener & Suh, 1997).

The studies that based on objective and subjective assessments of QoUL try to find social indicators of quality of life according to some variables (income and wealth, employment, health, education, social status, public order and safety, recreation and recreation, etc.). Regional and local studies such as DAS 2001 (Detroit Area Study) reveal people's perception of the quality of life (Marans, 2003). In this respect, the study has a premise structure with examining the concepts of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation in the urban renewal project areas in terms of the quality of urban life.

1.3.1. The Scope of the Theoretical Study

The approaches to measuring the quality of urban life are based on the analysis of objective, subjective and behavioral indicators. Objective evaluations are carried out on variables such as employment rates, per capita income, crime statistics, domestic violence, mortality rates, housing density, amount of parking space, number of public transports, and daily travel. Subjective evaluations are measured with variables such as the satisfaction of housing and neighborhood, desire for moving, perception of school quality, perception of crime, perceptions of health services, feelings about neighbors, thoughts about (regional) intensity, life satisfaction and general satisfaction. Behavioral indicators are based on variables such as public transport usage rates, park visit rates, participation in cultural activities and events, walking and cycling rates, attendance to health institutions, participation in local decision-making organizations. It is also possible to mention holistic approaches in the quality of urban life measurements. The theories on which these approaches are based can be grouped under two headings (McCrea et al., 2011):

- Theories on Physical Urban Environment (such as Optimal Centrality Theory, Access to Services and Facilities, Urban Density and Overloading, and Natural Environments).

- Theories on Social Urban Environment (such as Social Disorganization Theory, Sub-Culture Theory, Strain Theory).

The study is based on the Social Disorganization Theory (SDT), which is evaluated within the quality of urban life. According to the social disorganization theory, high levels of housing mobility and high-rise housing disrupt individuals' ability to establish and maintain social ties (McCrea et al., 2011). In other words, according to theory, for certain reasons, a community cannot achieve common goals or solve chronic problems (Kubrin & Weitzer, 2003). As a reflection of the urban renewal policies in Turkey, it is observed that individuals who have previously lived in lesser-lived living spaces have shifted to multi-storey lifestyles and housing mobility has increased in this process. Consequently, changes in social structure and social ties arise in urban renewal project areas.

1.3.2. The Scope of the Field Study

Comprehensive evaluations of the quality of life and quality of urban life are included in the shaping of the study. The study is primarily based on the Detroit Field Study conducted by Marans (2003) on urban quality of life, taking consideration of the theoretical background and literature and the nature of the research area. This study includes residential history, public services and transportation, government and taxes, schools, law enforcement services, recreation and children's playgrounds, shopping and other community issues, community participation and involvement, neighborhood, housing and residential mobility, security, employment, work environment, health services, other regional satisfaction and other regional problems, demographic information and observations. Then, Sirgy and Cornwell's (2002) study of neighborhood satisfaction from a common perspective, played a role in shaping the model of the research. An original study emerged with the transformation of these studies and models with the prioritization of compliance with the country, legal and regional differences. After the evaluations conducted on the extent of the work and the appropriateness of Turkey, the research examined the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation, which had a high relationship in previous studies.

1.4. Significance of the Research

The research aims to investigate empirical evidence as to the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation in the context of urban quality of life. It is observed that similar studies have not been conducted in the field of political science and public administration. Policymakers also do not use similar data in the law-making process. Law No. 6306 passed in Turkey in 2012, providing the legal basis for the conversion of areas at risk of disaster, it has played a role in accelerating the process of urban renewal. As the construction industry has an important role in terms of economic growth, it has become important to examine the social effects of urban renewal practices.

From a theoretical point of view, the reason for urban renewal areas to be a research area is the increase in individual mobility. Mobility is defined as the position or class change of individuals in society (Lipset & Bendix, 1992). There are also views that social mobility weakens class

awareness (Sorokin, 1927; Lipset & Bendix, 1992). On the other hand, it is thought that social change occurs in areas where the transition between regions is intense in the city and this situation causes irregularity (Park & Burgess,1984). In particular, the theorists of the Chicago school studied these social changes. Based on this, rooted theories have emerged especially on urban crime and juvenile delinquency. One of the most important theories on change in social structure is the social disorganization theory, proposed by Clifford Shaw and Henry McKay (1942). The social disorganization theory is often used in explaining contemporary crime and criminality. In addition, this theory focuses on social structure and social functionality. Today, it can be said that this theory leads to different evaluation approaches and methods and has experienced a great change especially since the early 1990s (Goode, 2011).

The integrative approaches to analyze the quality of urban life are based on the distinction between the physical urban environment and social urban environment. Social disorganization theory, which is one of the basic theories on the quality of life analyzes and social urban environment, has an important extent. Social disorganization theory assumes that the neighborhoods with less housing mobility and disadvantaged structure, and more social facilities and ethnically homogeneous have stronger social ties (McCrea et al., 2011). Moreover, these neighborhoods are more organized in terms of solving their problems.

The study examines effects of mobility on the social structure within the framework of urban renewal process. The study is unique in terms of the model it presents, the questions it poses, and the findings it seeks to prove. The original values of the research are:

- The study is one of the preliminary researches that measures the level of urban renewal policies in the neighborhood that affect the satisfaction of the residents with the data to be obtained.

- The study provides a comprehensive framework for foreseeable problems and the failures of urban renewal. In this respect, the contribution of the study is not limited to identifying foreseeable problems, but also developing models and similar studies to identify unforeseen problems for future policies.

- The study provides an assessment of the urban renewal structure and policies implemented through subjective perceptions of individuals living in the neighborhood, and the relationship between theoretical approaches to urbanization structure and their perception by individuals. In this way, the appropriateness of the issues underlying the policies shaping the practices and their reflections on society can be perceived. In addition, the study may contribute to the shaping of future practices and the establishment of an individual and community-oriented transformation structure.

- The study measures the role of urban renewal practices in the level of sensitivity to the problems of individuals in their areas, social participation, and change of interest structures. In this context, it is determined whether the neighborhood remains insensitive to the problems in the new living spaces and if so, its relationship with the urban regeneration policies implemented. In addition, the impact of these applications on the weakening of social ties determined to depend on these evaluations.

- This study is one of the rare studies on the quality of life in urban renewal areas and therefore has a significant guiding effect on the policies.

- The analyzes carried out on subjective evaluations can be combined with objective evaluations and examined through common analyzes. In this respect, the fact that evaluations can be carried out in a common model will make a significant contribution to scientific terms.

1.4.1. Research Questions

The most effective factors in the deterioration and weakening of social ties are residential mobility, high-rise, and multi-storey housing. Communities become more unstable in these areas where mobility is intense if there are no legal structures to support the family structure. The study examines the situation of changes in neighborhood satisfaction and community participation, assuming a strong mobility structure in urban renewal project areas. In this context, the basic research question is:

How does community participation in urban renewal areas affected by neighborhood satisfaction?

The purpose of this study is to understand and show the effects of urban renewal on neighborhood satisfaction and community participation depending on the quality of urban life analysis. Except for the basic research question, this study addressed the following sub-questions:

- Is there a relationship between physical, social and economic features of neighborhood satisfaction?

- Can mobility in urban renewal areas affect people's ability to act together and solve problems?

- Do income, employment, education, residential ownership, residential tenure, and mobility have an effect on the perception of urban life quality?

- Does change in neighborhood satisfaction has effects on the quality of urban life perceptions?

- Is citizen participation in the local decision-making process associated with community participation and involvement?

1.4.2. Statements and Main Hypotheses of the Study

The dissertation evaluates the levels of neighborhood satisfaction in neighborhoods with different social and residential mobility rates affecting the level of organized participation in solving social problems in urban renewal areas of Ankara. To this end, it is necessary to define the dynamics that affect daily life and satisfaction in the changing and transforming neighborhoods and the structure of community participation after urban renewal. Accordingly, the study firstly predicts that demographic factors such as age, education and marital status affect neighborhood satisfaction and participation. Also, relocation or social mobility is weakening social ties and living more than a certain period in a neighborhood is positively reflected in the increase in perceptions towards the satisfaction of the neighborhood and sense

of community. The satisfaction rates of the residents with the pollution and air quality level of the neighborhood is an important determinant of the satisfaction of the neighborhood. Besides, traffic density and commuting in the neighborhood is more likely to reduce neighborhood satisfaction. Crowding of the neighborhood and noise pollution can also affect subjective well-being, neighborhood satisfaction and quality of life. Nearness to facilities variable is one of the most important factors among these physical features of neighborhood satisfaction.

The differentiation in the social characteristics of the neighborhood also affects the main variables examined by the study. Satisfaction with the people (in the neighborhood) and neighborhood attachment are expected to be significantly related. Satisfaction with the neighborhood is the reflection of the quality and quantity of social interactions. The weakening of the ties has also been shown to be one of the main reasons for lower neighborhood satisfaction.

The economic characteristics of individuals living in the neighborhood defines the basic questions that demonstrate the satisfaction of the neighborhood. Socioeconomic status is closely linked with the quality of urban life and neighborhood participation. The cost of housing is also likely to have a direct impact on satisfaction with the neighborhood. The cost of living has an impact on the satisfaction of the neighborhood due to being one of the factors affecting satisfaction at the community level.

The dissatisfaction components arising from the various characteristics of the neighborhood can affect participation in the neighborhood dimension. Dissatisfaction with the neighborhood depending social problem indicators can cause dissatisfaction. Neighborhood participation is also related to the satisfaction from the neighborhoods and weakening of social ties.

1.5. The Structure of the Dissertation

The study consists of six chapters. The introduction chapter examines the purpose and research questions of the thesis in order to reveal the basic assumptions of the study. The main theme of the chapter is to examine the hypothetical structure that will construct the relationship between

the concepts of neighborhood satisfaction and participation. The chapter discusses the main assumption of the thesis and research problems.

The second chapter includes the theoretical background of the concepts underlying the study. The chapter examines the factors that reveal and affect the neighborhood structure after conceptualization and separation of neighborhood and mahalla. The neighborhood satisfaction is located with quality of life and its urban administrative dimension. In the context of the quality of urban life, the chapter presents the social, physical and economic determinants of the neighborhood with theoretical framework.

The third chapter investigates the community participation in urban renewal areas and urban renewal projects as policy-making processes. Neighborhood based participation structures and the functioning of the participation structure in this dimension are presented in the chapter. Explaining how the phenomenon of neighborhood evolved with the projects realized is a valuable contribution. The chapter also explains how to perceive the change of social structure in these project areas while defining the research area.

The methodological background of the research is given in the fourth chapter. The chapter presents the process of obtaining and analyzing the data handled by the qualitative method, but also explains the importance and necessity of the method applied in terms of the study. The content of the chapter includes the design of field research, classification of neighborhoods and design of interviews.

The fifth chapter includes a comprehensive analysis and evaluation of the findings. This is the section where the concepts of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation is revealed. The chapter examines all the factors affecting the satisfaction levels of the participants in urban renewal areas and how they affect the participation dimension. The last part of the chapter includes comparative analyzes.

The conclusion is the chapter where the basic predictions and assumptions of the study are evaluated. Chapter includes an overview of the findings and evaluations that will lead to future studies.

CHAPTER II. NEIGHBORHOOD SATISFACTION WITHIN THE CONTEXT OF QUALITY OF LIFE

The chapter contains information that will shed light on the research and provide an understanding of the concepts of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation in order to form the theoretical background. The scope of the examination of these concepts is within the framework of the quality of urban life. This section explains the different aspects of the study, as the quality of life and the quality of urban life have a broad scope, and research on these concepts has been discussed by various disciplines for many years. In addition, this section comprises information about the basic studies examining the subject with different methods and frameworks. After considering the basic approaches to the quality of urban life, the chapter gives place to conceptualization of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation phenomena within the main framework.

2.1. The Meaning of Urban Neighborhood

It is usual to search for neighborhoods as it is where people spend most of their lives. However, due to national differences of the concept in the literature, term gains different dimensions. In the formation of these differences, there is basically the economic, social and physical dimensions of the neighborhood, and the scope of influencing individuals and producing results (Skogan, 2015; Jargowsky, 1996). The place where a person lives can affect his / her predictions for the future, the opportunities he / she will encounter, and which social networks he / she develops. Therefore, evaluating neighborhood satisfaction is important in terms of producing results for residents and in terms of priority for policy makers who want to improve and evaluate these results. In Turkey the reasons underlying this concept is defined as the mahalla, and the points it divides with the concept of neighborhood is the main field of study of the chapter. In

addition, the dimensions of the concept of the neighborhood and the location of the unit corresponding to the concept of the mahalla are among the issues questioned by this study.

The neighborhood has an important role in the formation of society. Depending on that important role of the neighborhood in urban environment, development of urban policies should be shaped considering the satisfaction of the residents in these neighborhoods. The neighborhood should be evaluated at national and local criteria and should be examined in the micro and macro levels. Several studies try to make the explanation of these levels (McCrea et al., 2011; Marans, 2003, Türkoğlu et al., 2011). Mostly, these definitions based on the size of living environment and boundaries of accessible services.

At this point, it is understood that the concept of neighborhood cannot be explained in the same way for every community. In view of the theoretical background, it is important to understand whether the concept is meaningful in the field of study. For this purpose, this part reveals definitions and boundaries of neighborhood and mahalla which considered as similar to neighborhood in the scope of Turkey. Of course, the theoretical dimension of the study is based on social networks thought to be influenced by mobility. The rapid urbanization process and urban renewal policies in Turkey increase mobility of the population living in neighborhoods. The mobility of the population experiencing changes in the level of social organization/disorganization.

The thoughts that underlie this change, which are based on the weakness of social ties depending mobility and social networks and their influence within the social structure, are explained in terms of understanding the theoretical basis.

2.1.1. Definition of Neighborhood

In the literature about the neighborhood, it is understood that the concept is defined in many ways. In addition to definitions defending that the neighborhood is an identity, an urban form element or a decision-making unit as a common visual motif and activity area consisting of certain street network (Brower, 1996), there are also views that the neighborhood is a unit with a dynamic area without a static structure (Talen & Shah, 2007). Earlier studies define that the

neighborhoods are aggregation of dwellings that bind physical, social, political and economic systems (Connerly & Marans, 1988; Amerigo & Aragones, 1997; Mesch & Manor, 1998). Although this definition is seen as a basic neighborhood conceptualization, there are also studies looking at the concept from different perspectives. Tönnies defines the neighborhood as the experience of living close to others and the human interaction that emerges from close living spaces, drawing attention to its social dimension rather than its physical characteristics (Tonnies, 1957). Following studies prioritized physical elements of the neighborhood. Many studies have argued that neighborhoods should be accepted as a geographical location and that social characteristics and social structure should be considered in this geographical location (Appleyard & Lintell, 1972; Perkins et al., 1990). Mumford (1956) defines the neighborhood as the reflection or component of the village in the city. The neighborhood can be defined as a geographical and social unit that emerges from established networks and local institutional arrangements and is embedded in a wider area with its own and common interests and has a unique tradition of identity and continuity over time (Hallman, 1984).

In the classification for the definitions of the neighborhood, the ecological approach takes precedence. The classic ecological perspective, developed by Park, Burgess, McKenzie and others at the University of Chicago in the 1920s, sees urban growth as a natural process, independent of technological, political and historical coincidence. According to classical ecologists, experiences in individual communities are seen as the response of residents to large economic and social forces far from the neighborhood (Peterson, 1981: 6). Accordingly, social change and structure are based on the neighborhood being a social unit (Greer, 1962). This has led to the idea that this neighborhood is a reactive phenomenon.

In addition to the definitions of the concept of neighborhood in the first period, evaluations including the physical conditions put forward sought answers to the question of formation of this unit. There are various views on the establishment of the neighborhood unit. Perry (1929: 488) defines the neighborhood unit as a plan to organize the family-based living community, and states that these housing communities have similar units that have common functions when the universal needs are met. In his study, Stein (1966) introduced a new dimension to Perry's conceptualization and adopted a neighborhood design to reduce traffic congestion within a larger concept. Perry (1929), defines the principles necessary for the formation of the

neighborhood unit that are the size that can meet the housing needs of the population, limits in all directions with wide and easy streets to provide traffic flow, open spaces to meet the needs of the neighborhood, institutional spaces (sites) where school-like service areas are located, local shopping areas placed according to the traffic density and sufficient to the population ratio, and internal street system that is commensurate with the traffic load of the neighborhood unit and facilitates the circulation of the street network.

The second view that includes the definition of neighborhood is the historical ecological approach. According to this approach, by defining the factors that consider certain spatial configurations in certain historical periods (Bartelt, et al., 1987: 170), tried to determine the change in the neighborhood and the space. Afterwards, opinions emerged about the situation of the neighborhood in the pre-industrial city. During this period, it is observed that the neighborhood is a center not only for housing but also for manufacturing, offices and retail warehouses (Lynch, 1987: 25). Industrialization has led to the emergence of the most important changes in urban culture (Jackson, 1985: 20). Filling the cities with people looking for work, intensive housing in the factory environments and a significant increase in population have led to serious changes in the urban culture (Benevolo, 2006: 198-201: Mumford, 1956). In the post-industrial period city, results have emerged as a reflection of the previous period. The circulation of capital has enabled the localization of the industry to reduce the high costs in central cities such as labor, land, transportation and incidental costs as determined by local regulations (Jackson, 1985: 183-184). This has led to differences in the structure, settlement patterns and neighborhood perception of all cities, especially metropolitan cities.

Recent theories explaining the change in neighborhood perception within the context of the transformation of the city are evolutionary models, also described as-flight-from-blight. The perception of urban localization has been the main reference in explaining the recent urban policy phenomena. The main question of evolutionary models is whether localization is a natural process within urban ecology, which can be supported by national financial policies as a result of the growth of the city but has already occurred in the face of rising revenues and increased mobility. Recent studies have focused on the multidimensional structure of the neighborhood. The geographical and social location of the neighborhood has explained together with the physical space and the conditions of individuals attachment to that neighborhood. In this

context, it has a has a psychological and social meaning that gives a certain status to the residents (Chaskin, 1997). The physical characteristics of the neighborhood affect the social life and consequently the level of commitment and general quality of life of the people. The satisfaction of individuals from their neighborhoods can be explained together with the physical and social environment components (Mesch & Manor, 1998). Although people define their neighborhood with physical specifications, the social characteristic of this unit emerges as well as its symbolic value.

Studies on the concept of neighborhood have gained momentum and many studies examine the common effects of various variables, especially on quality of life (Booth & Crouter-Mahwah, 2001; Jencks & Mayer, 1990; Leventhal & Brooks-Gunn, 2000; Samspson et al. 2002; McCrea et al., 2014; Oktay et al., 2012). These studies focused on the effects of many factors such as urban crime, commitment, housing satisfaction on the quality of urban life. In the expansion of neighborhood studies, the research conducted in the context of the quality of life, crime factors and social structure of the neighborhood unit played a role (Booth & Crouter-Mahwah, 2001; Leventhal & Brooks-Gunn, 2000; Sampson, Morenoff, & Gannon-Rowley, 2002).

2.1.2. Physical and Social Characteristics of Neighborhood

In the last decades, with the increasing number of studies and evaluations on the quality of life, the predictions of the well-being of the people and the life of the house and neighborhood they have imagined have changed. People now live in better homes, have better living conditions and try to be less affected by environmental impacts. Although there are extensive assessments of the well-being of people, analyzes in the neighborhood and housing dimensions are more common. The characteristics that reveal the social and physical character of the neighborhood form the basis of the quality of life variables that are aimed to be developed in this respect. While the social characteristics of a neighborhood affect the satisfaction of individuals from that neighborhood and the society where they live, the economic conditions of the neighborhood affect the satisfaction of the individual's home (Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002). In other words, as the neighborhood structure changes, people's bond to society and life satisfaction changes. Scholars like Tonnies, Simmel and Wirth predicted that the growth and development of early human

settlements led to interdependence and social decline (Lee & Guest, 1983). The change in the social structure of the neighborhood affects the basic life cycle of the individual and has unexpected consequences on the community structure.

So, how would it be right to define the social characteristics of the neighborhood that could affect the basic dynamics of society? In fact, these social characteristics can be defined as active connections, social connections, common activities and perceptions of people living in the neighborhood. Since it is not possible to make a common definition of social characteristics in all societies and to measure with specific data, it is not possible to bring them together on a common ground. Although studies have been conducted to determine the social structure of the neighborhood and the mechanisms that mediate this structure (Sampson et al., 1999; Connerly & Marans, 1988), it has not been possible to make a common definition of these perceptions. Most of these studies emphasized the satisfactory level of social ties in the meaning of relations with the neighborhood. Connerly and Marans (1988) stated that the level of social interaction in the neighborhood is the main issue that affects the attachment and satisfaction with the neighborhood. However, the social features of the neighborhood, social processes, culture, family structure, socioeconomic status is differentiated in many issues (Sampson et al., 1999). Accordingly, one way of understanding these features is to observe social processes involving neighborhood residents. In the representation of processes, political and social participation elements occupy the most important place. Participation elements include mutual trust among residents at a basic level, common expectations, voluntary participation, participation in more comprehensive associations and clubs, participation in decision-making at local level, and participation in social cohesion and collective activities.

The physical characteristics of the neighborhood, as can be understood from its scope, include several variables that make the housing and neighborhood more environmentally livable and attractive. Many studies show that physical characteristics have the most important place on the basis of neighborhood satisfaction (Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002). The argument that better physical conditions will significantly increase neighborhood satisfaction is the main prediction of many quality of life studies (Basolo and Strong 2002). The physical characteristics of the neighborhood do not include environmental factors based solely on appearance. In addition, proximity to various services and facilities, provision of services and other local features are

among the physical characteristics of the neighborhood. In particular, factors such as traffic and transportation are among the environmental factors that affect the satisfaction level of the neighborhood (Basolo & Strong 2002; Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002). Social values and expectations of individuals also affect the importance of practices such as religious services, disaster and crisis response opportunities among the physical characteristics of the neighborhood. Although visible physical features have a positive correlation with neighborhood satisfaction, these established perceptions do not reflect the same situation in every neighborhood structure. The perception of the residents about the quality of life is shaped by the physical characteristics of the neighborhood, including the provision of specific services available, access to facilities and other environmental factors.

The social and physical characteristics of the neighborhood are deficient in explaining the quality of life and the satisfaction of the neighborhood independently. Many studies also address neighborhood and neighborhood contexts in mixed ways to explain this relationship (Lee & Guest, 1983; Perkins et al., 1990; Morenoff et al., 2001). Neighborhoods are defined in a wide range by level of education, employment, health services, green spaces and socio-demographic indicators, neighborhood context and social role. Physical characteristics and social ties are the determinants of neighborhood characteristics, neighborhood satisfaction, well-being and quality of life.

2.1.3. Neighborhood or Mahalla in Turkish-Islamic Tradition

The mahalla is a reflection of eastern-type democracy in most Islamic countries, and there is a sharp distinction between the concept of neighborhood in the western world and the concept mahalla in the eastern world (Kavuncu, 2014: 129). The definition of mahalla cannot be defined within certain frameworks such as neighborhood. Although both concepts refer to a specific unit in terms of managerial aspects, considering their position in the historical process, they represent different structures. In addition to the mentioned administrative structure of the mahalla, its social and cultural value shapes the individuals living in it and symbolizes their lives (Alver, 2013: 71). In the Islamic state, the city consisted of neighborhoods that preserved their former structure and strengthened the identity of the central government, and these neighborhoods were

generally defined by the mosques inside (Abdel-Rahm, 1980: 93). In this respect, the city and neighborhood structuring are fully integrated with the belief system. The neighborhoods in the Islamic city were shaped according to the population, density and many other characteristics of the city. Accordingly, differentiating neighborhoods were designed as residential, while the urban system and structure would act with sub-neighborhood units. Islamic cities include an organization and elements consisting of heterogeneous neighborhoods separated according to a specific language, religion or occupational structure, which are designed as a small city in these neighborhoods and similarly providing all the requirements of the period such as mosques, baths and shopping (Rappoport, 1981: 251). Although each neighborhood was designed with a similar structure to meet all needs, it was formed with its own identity.

The mahalla unit, which has an important place in the structure of the Turkish society, is shown as a holistic structure formed around the mosque in the Ottoman Empire, covering basic needs such as educational units, baths and fountains as well as places of worship. Of course, the Ottoman mahalla cannot be considered only in terms of its spatial structure. Ottoman mahallas stands out with its social dimension as well as its administrative dimension and has been the units that provide the feeling of belonging to daily life and space (Behar, 2003: 6). The mahalla can also be described as a sociological unit with cultural background, not alienated from each other and formed with a certain civic consciousness (Ortaylı, 2007: 18). This common sense of unity continued for a long time after the republic and took on a different dimension with the modern and post-modern urbanization structure. According to Ortaylı (2007: 24), the class settlement that emerges according to the economic separation has led to a complete change in the perception of mahalla which contains the structure of solidarity and control within itself. This alliance and the change in the structure of acting together have led to a transformation in taking individual and collective responsibility for solving the problems in the neighborhood. From the administrative point of view, the neighborhood is the first level for both central and local government in the Ottoman Empire, while performing financial control and tax related financial works on behalf of the central government, it establishes organizational and systematic functioning in meeting all local needs of daily life (Alada, 2008: 110).

In recent years, urban renewal projects carried out by public and private sector partnerships, which are generally carried out by the public sector, have an important place in the spatial

change of cities. It is obvious that urban renewal projects lead to significant changes in the perception of the mahalla structure. Of course, in this study, although the satisfaction of the neighborhood and the role of this satisfaction in social participation is tried to determine the change in the perception of mahalla has an important role in determining this satisfaction level.

2.1.4. The Concept of Neighborhood Instead of Mahalla

Coulton (2004) stated that in-depth study of the community in social studies and especially in applied research may be useful for understanding the development of the community. Hallman (1984), on the other hand, offered a conceptualization to the definition of geographic and social subset that emerges from local-institutional arrangements and relationship networks of resident individuals, which has its own common life, common interests and traditions, and which is defined as a geographical and social subset that is continuous and dynamic over time. The remaining question in this context is the definition of real neighborhood boundaries. The boundaries of the neighborhood vary according to their function and country and region. This change in particular appears to be a reflection of the differences in intercultural and ongoing forms of governance. In the neighborhood, for social interaction, residents are likely to reach people in the tertiary communities (other than the family and people in the neighborhood) or street blocks accessible by pedestrian access (Sampson et al., 2002). In other words, the neighborhood can be seen as an effective and continuous organism that determines the relationship levels. From the administrative point of view, the neighborhood, which is thought to constitute the first step of the city administration, forms its boundaries within the framework of this lifestyle even though it is a unit within the city (Alver, 2013: 25). In this study, the reason to determine the boundaries of the neighborhood in such a specific way is to determine the acceptability of different definitions on the neighborhood and mahalla located in the literature for Turkey and even to question the sustainability of the study accordingly. In other words, comparison of the neighborhood concept, which is the basis of the study, with the concept of mahalla, is the main priority for the study. In similar studies in Turkey, this comparison has been ignored and consequently this deficiency revealing shortcomings. Since most of the neighborhood definitions in the literature did not directly meet the concept of mahalla, the level of disclosure of neighborhood satisfaction was examined within the framework of micro and

macro neighborhood analyzes. Micro-neighborhood is defined as the close environment of the individual covering buildings and streets, while macro-neighborhood has a wider scope (Türkoğlu et al., 2011: 219). Since the definition of macro-neighborhood refers to areas such as service delivery areas or districts such as education and water distribution regions in federal countries, it can be thought that the level of micro-level analysis will explain the level of satisfaction of the neighborhood. In addition, the different opinions that considers the neighbor as 'the subject of social and spatial closeness', defines broad environment as neighborhood and close environment as neighbors (Koyuncu, 2013: 9). In this respect, micro-neighborhood can be considered as a neighbor while macro-neighborhood refers to the neighborhood. However, perceptions of neighborhood individuals living in Turkey after the preliminary work carried out within the scope of the research, 'micro-neighborhood' is understood within the conceptualization of mahalla. Close environment including the nearby buildings and streets of the individuals lived in Turkey is understood as the neighborhood.

2.2. Neighborhood Satisfaction as an Indicator of Quality of Life

Neighborhood satisfaction is a superstructure that includes various evaluations within the framework of the concept. It is a method that has been used for many years to address quality of life or to examine that concept as a determinant of quality of life. Neighborhood satisfaction is explained in the most basic way as a person evaluating the neighborhood environment (Hur et al., 2011). In this context, the basic prediction of most studies is that the analyzes of neighborhood satisfaction are based on subjective evaluations or objective data affecting individuals. Similarly, the satisfaction of neighborhood residents by meeting their personal needs in the community and local area, and how much they fulfill their desires can be defined as neighborhood satisfaction (Adams, 1992). In other words, not only the satisfaction of the current situation of the people can be perceived as satisfaction and their plans for the future are also part of these satisfaction levels. Neighborhood quality and individual household characteristics are two main components of neighborhood satisfaction (Basolo & Strong, 2002). Although the quality of the neighborhood and satisfaction with the neighborhood are considered as dependent variables in most of the studies, it is presented as a sub-dimension in the studies examining general life satisfaction. There are studies showing that the characteristics of the

neighborhood are directly affecting the quality of life of the residents (Sirgy and Cornwell, 2002). Since it is relatively easy to collect variables that include social and physical characteristics of the neighborhood, it is common to use them in social research. For this reason, it is important to determine the place of neighborhood satisfaction in quality of life and to classify neighborhood characteristics within the scope of quality of life. However, there is no common point in terms of quality of life or its criteria (Mitchell, 2001). In many disciplines, studies on the subject have been going on for many years and different dimensions of the concept emerge. There are hundreds of definitions of quality of life in the literature. Because it is a multidisciplinary concept, quality of life cannot be limited as the subject of a single academic field. From this perspective, it is necessary to approach the concept in a multidimensional way and from a broad perspective to determine its role in explaining neighborhood satisfaction.

2.2.1. Conceptual Debate of Quality of Life and Quality of Urban Life

There are many definitions for explaining quality of life (QoL) and quality of urban life (QoUL). However, in order to explain the quality of urban life, terms of quality of life and social indicator should be taken as the basis. Basically, the QoL refers to the satisfaction of individuals from their current situation within the framework of objective and subjective variables, while the concept of social indicator used to identify a statistic that is important for measuring QoL (Sirgy et al., 2000).

It is difficult to conceptualize the definition of quality of life that it has significance in many different disciplines and fields in dissimilar evaluations. There is no common terminology in terms of both defining the concept and measuring structure of quality of life (Mitchell, 2001). The most important obstacle to the quality of life studies is the lack of an accepted framework for these studies (Pacione, 2003: 2). Although it is not clear what the components of quality of life are, there is a tendency towards recognizing the concept in many areas. Although it is not possible to combine the factors that make up the quality of life in a single assessment structure, classifications involving subjective and objective assessments seen as fundamental. Quality of life is a concept that is difficult to define and explain, but it is also important for it to be a concept that has been studied by various disciplines for a very long time. The concept of QoL is

perceived as a difficult concept to define and explain because it aims to address life with all aspects and dynamics. Veenhoven (2014) emphasizes that the notion of QoL is, actually, a different and more interesting way of describing good life (p. 5265). Also, another definition explains QoL as "the extent to which persons enjoy a good life by achieving a balance in their relations with themselves and with others through creating and sustaining adequate conditions and own potentials over the life course" (Vaarama & Pieper, 2014: 5269). As seen in the definitions, the assessment of individuals' existing lives as well as the future development they can provide for the future is included in the concept. In a different way, Costanza (2006) states that the QoL is used to show the extent to which people's needs are met or the degree to which individuals and groups perceive their satisfaction or dissatisfaction in the various life domains (p. 268). It is also possible to define the quality of life as the level of reaching the desired level by associating with environmental factors and income level. The common point of both definitions is the level of reaching the desires of individuals. In this respect, the quality of life is unique in terms of presenting the current situation and explaining to what extent the goals are achieved.

The studies on QoL cover many disciplines such as political science, sociology, economics, psychology, architecture, geography and urban planning. These studies are generally considered as applied and they are the researches for shaping the policy making processes (Schuessler and Fisher, 1985). The multi-layered structure of the concept reveals scientific reviews in different disciplines by different models and theories. QoL examines many dimensions as social, economic and physical, represented at the individual, family and community level, on a geographical scale from local to global (McCrea et al., 2006; Pacione, 2003). Although studies on QoL have been dealt with in many areas for a very long time, they have been the focus of attention of various fields, especially since the second half of the 20th century.

The definitions for quality of life are observed to be different and many subdimensions are included because of the discussion of the concept for so many years. Veenhoven (2012) classifies quality of life concepts between external and internal features that defines the concept in another distinction which is between opportunities and outcomes. External qualities indicate livability of environment in life chances, and utility of life in real life (Veenhoven, 2012: 63-

64). Inner qualities refer to life ability of the person for opportunities for a good life chance, and satisfaction with life in the recent good life itself (result) (Veenhoven, 2012: 63-64).

Quality of urban life, on the other hand, examines the area in terms of environmental and physical characteristics, and generally includes neighborhood-based assessments. In particular, environmental assessments are based on the natural characteristics of the neighborhood, while physical assessments include analyzes of facilities and services. QoUL measures the satisfaction from life and happiness and investigates how people behave (Marans & Stimson, 2011: 2). The quality of urban life includes the level of fulfillment of basic needs and residents' desire; and is generally provided by components of urban infrastructure (Bedtke & Gawel, 2018: 21). In this respect, the importance of variables and models determining the quality of urban life in explaining neighborhood satisfaction is understood.

2.2.2. Approaches, Theories and Models about Dimensions of Quality of Life

Scientifically, studies to measure quality of life at urban level, although not based on a long time ago, but ideas for good life go as far as the foundational antiquity of ideas for good life. Michalos (2015) considers that Homer's best life questioning for an individual as a starting point for these views in the 8th century BC (p. 4). Of course, it is possible to say that from the beginning of mankind there are ideas for a better life.

Researches exploring quality of life and quality of urban life are plentiful (Cummins et. al., 2003; Kemp et. al., 1997; Marans & Mohai, 1991; Marans, 2002; Dahmann, 1985; Mulligan, et. al, 2004; Diener & Suh, 1997). These researches can be grouped under the name of two basic approaches for the measurement methods (Stimson & Marans, 2011: 33):

a) *"Objective, based on secondary analysis of data such as that derived from official statistical collections such as the census; or*

b) *Subjective, based on primary data collected through sample surveys in which people's perceptions of quality of life "domains" are measured on scaled attributes relating to those QOL domains*".

These researches try to find social indicators of quality of urban life, with accordance in some criteria (income and wealth, employment, health, education, social status, public order and safety, leisure and recreation, etc.). Finding these indicators to interpret their impact on quality of life have been guided created policies. Territorial and local researches such as DAS 2001 (Detroit Area Study) reveal the perception of people on quality of life (Marans, 2003).

The theories and models aimed at explaining the quality of life argue that objective and external factors are shaped by subjective or endogenous perceptions (Cummins, 2000; Evans, 1994; Sirgy et al., 2000). Accordingly, the studies carried out attempt to measure or define both the subjective and objective components (Dissart and Deller, 2000). Based on these dimensions, there are many studies that include objective evaluations (Blomquist, Berger, & Hoehn, 1988; Roback, 1982; Stover & Leven, 1992) or that include subjective evaluations (Evans, 1994; Schneider, 1976; Sirgy, 2001).

Quality of life studies based on surveys date back to 1970s and 1980s. However, there have been empirical studies that examined the concept from a sociological perspective. Although the studies on the quality of life are based on ancient histories, the most comprehensive studies begin with the researches on the satisfaction of different fields. These studies basically argue that context and human character play an important role in explaining the quality of life (Campbell et al., 1976). These assessments are based on the consideration of life as a whole and include people's assessments of various areas of their lives. The studies that highlight the distinction between environmental conditions and environmental quality have been built on the distinction between objective and subjective evaluation (Milbrath, 1978). Air quality, environmental pollution or the existence of various facilities can be objectively measured as environmental conditions, while the quality of housing or urban services is called environmental quality. However, subsequent studies have shown that the issues considered among environmental conditions may also be subject to subjective assessments. Many factors in the urban environment have been the subject of quality of life studies and material and personal life assessments have led to the emergence of the concept of environmental quality of life (Murdie et al., 1992; Rogerson, 1999).

The relationship between the concepts of livability and sustainability and quality of life has been demonstrated by the interaction between physical, social and economic fields and their

reflection on general satisfaction (Shafer et al, 2000). However, there are points where the concepts of quality of life, livability and sustainability are differentiated. While the living environment, livability and urban quality of life point to the current status of individuals at the time they live, sustainability defines their future status (Van Kamp et al., 2004). In this respect, it is possible to say that quality of life studies is shaped within the scope of current and future distinction apart from subjective and objective assessments.

Apart from the time problematic, another distinction faced by quality of life studies is the space dimension. The socio-spatial context affects the environmental quality and welfare of the city (Pacione, 2003). Thus, the approaches to quality of life research shaped by these basic theoretical and methodological assumptions. Afterwards, it became clear that a single measurement would not be sufficient to measure the quality of the entire geographical environment. Longitudinal measurement to the multiple attributes of the setting of the environment are needed to explain the quality of urban life (Marans, 2003). Studies on quality of life are also important in terms of creating political pressures that force public officials and determining public policies (Sirgy et al., 2000). Inclusion of changes over time is also one of the basic arguments of this measurement structure. Thus, a wide, comprehensive and different perspective may emerge which considers changes over time.

2.2.2.1. Objective and Subjective Measurements

The first approaches to measure the perception of quality of life and consequently the satisfaction of the neighborhood was designed as the measurement of objective indicators. The objective indicators approach focuses on defining the objective conditions of individuals, groups or societies. In most cases, objective data such as population, health and crime indicators form the basis of these studies (Marans, 2003; Santos et al., 2007). The approach produces verifiable results based on descriptive and normative data (Diener & Suh, 1997). The opinions of individuals about their quality of life and their level of need are not included in the approach.

It is thought that objective values are not sufficient and subjective evaluations are necessary in measuring the satisfaction of the neighborhood and explaining the neighborhood structure

(Parkes et al., 2002). While most studies reveal that objective evaluations dictate a general structure of the individual's satisfaction levels, subjective perceptions show very realistic results (Grogan-Kaylor et al., 2006). Since the objective indicators approach has limited capacity to accurately reflect people's evaluations, subjective indicators approach has been developed (Cummins, 2000; Diener & Suh, 1997; Dissart & Deller, 2000; McCrea et al., 2006). The subjective indicators approach has a measurement structure that includes social concrete conditions as well as physical material conditions (Falkenberg, 1998; Phillips, 2006; Sirgy, 2001). The view that the objective data should be comprehensively comprehended began to be ignored by giving more attention to the views of the citizens and keeping the perception of individuals in the foreground. Subjective quality of life examines people's perceptions, attitudes and values along with their living conditions (Massam, 2002). In this respect, since the changing living conditions and the values on the desired life are interpreted, these studies serve to harmonize citizen preferences, determine public policies and design state expenditures (Jacoby, 1994; Page & Shapiro, 1983). Therefore, both central governments and local governments can fulfill the preferences of people correctly.

2.2.2.2. Integrative Approaches to the Analysis of Quality of Life in Urban Environment

There is an increasing consensus on the need to use objective and subjective assessments together to properly understand the quality of the urban environment (Marans, 2003: 73 Pacione, 2003: 20). This holistic perspective consists of various areas such as the individual's life situation, relations with people and community, and economic conditions (Dissart and Deller, 2000; Sirgy, 2001). Even if the classification of living spaces is differentiated, many researchers agree that the quality of life should be considered as a whole (Andrews & Withey, 1976; Cohen, 2000). Since the environment is defined as objective but perceived in a subjective way, a consensus has emerged for the use of subjective indicators and subjective perceptions (Lloyd & Auld, 2003). However, different research designs focused on single indicator groups (Seik 2000; Lee 2008; Giannias 1998).

In his study, Marans (2003) developed models using two- and multivariate analyzes to reveal the relationship between objective data and subjective evaluations. Clarification of this

relationship is important for establishing the necessary information for local decision-makers and policymakers and providing comprehensive assessments. The most important theoretical approach in the measurement of community well-being is the bottom-up spillover assumption, which argues that quality of life is at the top of the hierarchical function and affects other stages (Sirgy, 2011). Thus, an integrative quality of life assessment is formed and turned into a functional analysis of life satisfaction and quality. Integrative approaches to measure quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction are differentiated within the context of physical and social urban environment assessments.

2.2.2.2.1. The Physical Urban Environment

There are different theories in various disciplines that try to measure the quality of life in the physical urban environment. In this sense, especially the studies carried out by the Chicago School on the transformation of the social structure can be accepted as the basis. Among these views, Optimal Centrality, Access to Services and Facilities, Urban Density and Overloading, Natural Environments theories are the most important.

Optimal centrality theory explains urban structure through urban density, access to services, and overload to determine the optimum urban scale (McCrea et al., 2011). In this context, the theory is based on the assumption that each city and its habitat can handle a certain population and density. Access to services and facilities approach, likewise, assesses the impact of various public and private services on the quality of life. This approach suggests that services such as emergency, public transportation, education and shopping facilities are among the most important factors affecting the satisfaction of the community (McCrea et al., 2011). Urban density, on the other hand, examines the economic and social consequences of rapid-growing urban environments. In this context, it is argued that high density and rapid population growth factors are not preferred by the residents and negatively affect quality of life (McCrea et al., 2011). Natural environments theory states that living in natural environments will improve the quality of life by moving away from densely populated and populated areas (Berto, 2005).

2.2.2.2.2. The Social Urban Environment

There are also many theories explaining the transformations in the social urban environment and their effects on the quality of life. One of them is subculture theory is one of the important approaches used to examine society and change in society. Subculture is generally used to describe groups that adapt to behavior norms, values, beliefs and life patterns that are different from the dominant culture in society (Cutler, 2006). Over time, the theory of subculture gained a new criterion based on the views of thinkers like Weber and Baudrillard; and took part in the emergence of post-subcultural theorists (Blackman 2005: 8). Although the new theorists focused on a Neo-Weber paradigm, their unifying features were to meet in a Marxist framework. In this context, post subculturalists aim to reduce identity pressures by focusing on locality, spatiality and fluid individual identity. In other words, the aim is to liberation from the existing fictions on social restrictions. The use of subculture theory in quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction studies is generally based on the way the population uses the living spaces and the creation of urban spatial spaces. It is considered that there will be no distance between living spaces because the residential location choices of people with common social backgrounds and individuals with different lifestyles from the main culture will live in close proximity (McCrea et al, 2011: 84). Another approach is strain theory or anomie theory. Strain theory predicts that unexpected changes and transformations in social structure and ecological aspects of society will have negative consequences, especially crime rates.

The social disorganization theory, which forms the basis of the assumptions of this thesis, links the situation of problem-solving structure with the weak social ties in the neighborhood. Goode (2011) states that not all neighborhoods are equally disorganized, but that living degradation may differ in all areas, neighborhoods and communities. The basis of social disorganization theory depends on social integration and social behavior. Social integration is a process in which members of the community interact and feel themselves as part of this organic structure. Social ties develop and expand as people become more involved in the community. Increasing the participation of individuals in the community provides positive improvements in the level of ownership. On the other hand, in societies lacking a certain level of social integration, individuals avoid interacting with other individuals and solve their own problems and problems on their own. Less participation in community activities and less participation in local

institutions are the result of poor social integration. In chapter 3, social disorganization theory is discussed in more detail.

2.2.3. Dimensions of Quality of Life for a Neighborhood

The neighborhood has important determinants and descriptors that affect the overall quality of life, but each one alone is not enough to explain this multidimensional concept. One of the variables that play an important role in the multi-dimensional social transformation of the neighborhood is economic conditions. However, focusing only on changes in economic conditions is insufficient to explain the complexity of social processes in neighborhoods (Chow & Coulton, 1998). As a matter of fact, neighborhoods with similar economic conditions do not always face the same problems. Similarly, the quality of life variables in the social structure or physical structure of the neighborhood cannot explain the satisfaction of the neighborhood on their own. Jacobs (1961) states that people need to be satisfied with their neighbors so that they can feel safe and be part of their neighborhoods. Mumford (1956) also stated that the satisfaction of individuals who are satisfied with the appearance of the neighborhood will be higher. In this respect, the multi-layered structure of neighborhood satisfaction consists of a combination of all economic, physical and social variables.

Since the satisfaction of the neighborhood is not a concrete concept, measurements including objective evaluations are not sufficient. Housing characteristics and quality, although not directly related to this study, can affect the perception of neighborhood. However, housing satisfaction is a different field of study than neighborhood satisfaction and is another dimension of consumption structure. Housing characteristics can be related to neighborhood thoughts and can be counted among the variables under environmental neighborhood satisfaction. As the simplest explanation of the current neighborhood quality is the satisfaction level of the residents in the place where they live, housing characteristics are also a part of this. Therefore, in this research, housing properties are included in the assumed assessments among the environmental features of the neighborhood.

2.2.3.1. Effects of Demographics on Neighborhood Satisfaction and Neighborhood Environment

Demographic characteristics are seen as moderators that affect satisfaction and social participation in the neighborhood. Moderators are third variables in addition to the dependent variable and independent variables and can be compared to a dependent variable (Baron & Kenny, 1987). It is also easier to interpret the effect of the moderator who is not related to the dependent or independent variable in the satisfaction of the neighborhood.

Demographic factors affecting neighborhood satisfaction in the modern city are influenced by changes in social relations rather than geographical proximity. In the postmodern period, since the importance of the physical proximity of people to each other diminished, there is a different definition of the affinity and ties between people. Based on the assumption that neighborhoods do not have a homogeneous structure (Caughty et al., 1994), it is important to examine the environmental demographic factors affecting neighborhood satisfaction as moderators. Although the neighborhood environment is not homogeneous, it is a prominent component of daily life. This built environment affects people's mental and physical health as well as directly affects the health of the society. The impact process is shaped by the policies that include transformation and structuring processes starting from the design dimension of the neighborhood. At this point, it is not possible to say that not every stage will affect the satisfaction towards the neighborhood.

The social, physical and structural characteristics of the neighborhood are invaluable in explaining the complex relationship between man and the environment, and extensive studies have been carried out on the subject (Raudenbush & Sampson 1999, Sampson et al., 2002, Robert, 1999). The physical and social features that make up the city may have qualities that benefit individuals and communities (Schell & Denham, 2003). In addition, there may be specific qualities that satisfy people in terms of overall life satisfaction (Herting & Guest, 1985). It is very difficult to separate the satisfaction of the neighborhood from the quality of life in this respect. As a matter of fact, neighborhood satisfaction is considered to be the determinant of the quality of life, but it has the structure of evaluating common characteristics in many aspects. In addition, neighborhood satisfaction is shown as the second most important predictor in terms of determining the quality of life (Fried, 1984). Since the neighborhood structure directly affects

the society, especially in communities that attach importance to social values, the phenomenon of neighborhood affects well-being.

Subjective evaluations are avoided as much as possible when measuring demographic data. Although subjective assessments are seen as more important than objective measures in explaining neighborhood satisfaction (Lu, 1999; Parkes et al., 2002), they can be integrated into the assessment if they are treated as predictors. While examining neighborhood satisfaction, it is possible to refer to many different factors, but it can be difficult to accurately identify the connections. Demographic data include age, educational status, gender, housing ownership, residential mobility and residential tenure.

Age factor is seen as a variable affecting quality of life. It was found that neighborhood satisfaction levels of older individuals were higher (Lu, 1999). Young people and individuals in younger age groups have lower levels of satisfaction with their neighborhoods (Parkes et al, 2002). In this respect, it is possible to say that age level differentiates the perspective of life and affects the level of satisfaction.

Education status is another variable counted between moderators of neighborhood satisfaction. Many studies have found a relationship between the economic conditions of the neighborhood and high school graduation (Crowder and South, 2003; Harding, 2003). This reflected situation may be the cause or the result of the economic structure of the neighborhood. In addition, individuals with higher education levels are thought to be more satisfied with their neighborhoods. Some studies also show that individuals who are not high school graduates are less satisfied with their neighborhoods and that the social class of the individual directly affects the level of satisfaction (Lu, 1999). Increasing the level of education and increasing the level of income increases the satisfaction level of urban residents.

Gender and marital status are the third moderator variable group that affects neighborhood satisfaction. The efforts to prevent gender discrimination and the reshaping of women's relations with the urban environment have led to differences in gender-based assessments of neighborhood satisfaction. The provision of women-friendly living spaces, the need for safe access, which is close to the work areas, and the establishment of safe residential areas have influenced the housing policies of the present period. Studies have shown that single-living

women have higher neighborhood satisfaction than single-living men. However, it is observed that the low level of security of the neighborhood and the high crime rates affect women more than men and reduce neighborhood satisfaction (Alvi et al., 2001). Among the results of the studies, married men have lower neighborhood satisfaction compared to married women (Parkes et al., 2002). According to these results, gender and marital status affect neighborhood satisfaction within the context of environmental variables.

Homeownership is a critical factor in evaluating the neighborhood's outcomes and quality of life. There are positive effects of home ownership in terms of social impacts of the neighborhood. Particularly in the reinvigorating of urban areas that are experiencing problems, housing is the basis of public policies (Cummings et al., 2002). In this respect, as the policies towards home ownership are generally aimed at providing economic and social benefits, they directly affect neighborhood satisfaction. It is also associated with other variables that affect neighborhood quality of life, such as residential tenure, and educational status (Aaronson, 2000; Rohe and Stewart, 1996). In addition, there is a significant relationship between percentage of renters and neighborhood poverty (Galster et al., 2003; Lee, 2011). Since poverty in the neighborhood directly affects the satisfaction levels, it can be thought that the percentage of renters and the satisfaction with neighborhood are related.

Residential mobility is the most important variable in explaining the theoretical link between moderators. Since the social mobility of individuals leads to high housing instability, it leads to poverty and violence in neighborhoods with the effect of economic, physical and social conditions (Sampson and Groves, 1989). In this respect, it is not possible to address mobility in a unidimensional way and it is not possible to put its effects to an independent level.

Residential tenure is the last of the demographic characteristics that affect neighborhood satisfaction. This moderator can also be considered in conjunction with residential mobility. In order to ensure stability in the general social conditions of the neighborhood, the period of stay of the residents in a house has an important place (Rohe and Stewart, 1996). Residential tenure can be considered as a necessary issue for individuals to get used to their homes and neighborhood, to invest in the housing they consider as investment and to protect and even increase the value of the housing. Long-term tenure has positive consequences for the neighborhood (Galster, 1987; Potter & Cantarero, 2006; Speare, 1974). The most important

dimension of the effects of residential tenure on the neighborhood is changes in social ties. As individuals live in a place for a longer period of time, they are more likely to establish social relationships in their region and their ties to society are strengthened.

2.2.3.2. Physical Predictors of Neighborhood Satisfaction

For many years, comprehensive studies have been conducted on the role of environmental factors in determining neighborhood satisfaction in many different disciplines. The direct reflection of these efforts on the policy making processes has enabled the development of the scope of the activities in the regulation of the neighborhood environment in order to reach the optimal satisfaction levels of the residents. Understanding the environmental variables associated with satisfaction at the neighborhood level plays a role both in the implementation of the practices aimed at improving the quality of life of individuals and in the realization of regulations according to this new structure.

The physical characteristics of the neighborhood are evaluated within the scope of their spatial and geographical structure and it may be possible to understand the concept together with its structural features (Wandersman & Nation, 1998). The physical environmental characteristics of the neighborhood enable residents to establish informal contact with their neighbors and thus to the formation of local ties. In particular, crime theories are built on the weakening of relations in the neighborhood. However, in a similar way, community relations are important for the formation of a democratic society and the establishment of a structure to act together. Naturally, physical characteristics have a direct impact on individuals' lives and community awareness.

Density has an important place among physical properties. Density can cause a decrease in the frequency of relations with neighbors as well as change the social structure. Population density is a concept that can be defined quantitatively and has no effect on satisfaction levels. Many scientific studies have investigated the positive and negative effects of population density and residential density on quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction (Adams, 1992; Lee & Guest, 1983). The idea that the effect of intensity on satisfaction levels cannot be put forward directly and that they should be handled together with other factors is the main result of these studies.

The concept of social capital is an important concept for increasing neighborhood satisfaction and improving the quality of life. It is possible to develop social capital through interventions on the physical built environment. This is defined as the promotion of society through land use planning in the context of new urban design (Sampson, 1999). Of course, legal and administrative processes should not be neglected in the emergence of the design dimension. Mass housing applications, urban renewal or transformation applications are among the basic building blocks of these processes. With the changes in the physical environment, it is ensured that the residents have a role in improving the society.

In terms of the formation of social capital, it is important that the location of the neighborhood is sufficient for access to various areas. Physical environment components such as green spaces, sports and playgrounds have an impact on neighborhood satisfaction (Saleebey, 2004, Baum & Palmer, 2002). Such areas are valuable in terms of being important points of neighborhood interaction and reflecting points of social communication. Many studies emphasize that these areas have historical importance in terms of established interaction and quality of life. Open and public spaces in the neighborhoods are not only important for the quality of life, but also as a part of social interaction. These areas, which are effective in terms of community trust and interaction, are also possible areas in terms of carrying out community activities. Proximity to shopping areas, major roads, routine services frequently used is defined as local physical characteristics associated with satisfaction.

Traffic load and congestion negatively affect neighborhood satisfaction (Leslie & Cerin, 2008). Although it seems that the increase in population density does not directly affect the satisfaction levels, the lack of adequate arrangements and plans depending on the density, the inability of the neighborhood to handle this density and the length of time to reach work places have a direct and negative impact on the physical satisfaction dimension of the neighborhood. Nevertheless, some studies argue that traffic level has no significant effect on satisfaction rates at the local level (Herting & Guest, 1985). However, the fact that transportation and access facilities are directly related to physical activity affects neighborhood satisfaction (Krizek & Johnson, 2006). Most studies conducted in this context have shown the direct or indirect relationship between traffic density and neighborhood satisfaction.

As a reflection of the physical characteristics of the neighborhood, the feelings of the residents about fear and crime security are changing. Thus, the level of satisfaction from the neighborhood changes and their level of feeling as a part of the society they live in increases. It was found that there is a direct relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and perception of crime and fear of crime (Grogan-Kaylor et al., 2006; Hipp, 2009; Hur & Morrow-Jones, 2008; Leslie & Cerin, 2008). This situation is seen as a reflection of the other economic, physical and social characteristics of the neighborhood.

Among the physical characteristics affecting the satisfaction of the residents of the neighborhood are the environmental arrangements, especially the landscape structure, which are realized in the neighborhood. Green areas and recreation areas positively affect neighborhood satisfaction. Increased neighborhood aesthetics and general appearance levels (Kearney, 2006; Leslie and Cerin, 2008) have been shown to increase neighborhood satisfaction levels and increased housing density is associated with lower neighborhood satisfaction (Adams, 1992; Lee and Guest, 1983). It covers issues such as neighborhood aesthetics, environmental regulation, air quality, etc. that strengthen the relationship between people and the environment. Although it is not seen as a single variable in this respect, it is an important determinant of quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction in terms of its dimensions. The general appearance of the neighborhood has been accepted as one of the strongest factors related to neighborhood satisfaction (Parkes et al., 2002). It was found that environmental perception affects human health as well as satisfaction levels. It is an interesting aspect to have the effect of appearance on the point of impact of the residents' quality of life. However, variables affecting satisfaction levels and quality of life also have a role in terms of social interaction.

Land use is important in planning urban areas and producing people-oriented neighborhoods. In this respect, the conditions and duration of individuals' transportation from their homes to workplaces by public transportation or vehicles affect the quality of life of people. When people complain about their neighborhood, they give priority to this issue. Transportation is not only considered between work and home, but access to other resources and services is also included in the assessment structure. In various studies, it is argued that the proximity and accessibility of services and facilities will be the most common practices to improve the quality of the

neighborhood (Kahana et al., 2003). The basis for comparisons between neighborhoods is mostly through access to services.

In addition to the impact of green spaces and public spaces, one of the prominent issues in the viability of the neighborhood in recent years is the creation of walkable areas that increase accessibility. Although there is no evidence that reaching people by walking to various opportunities directly affects their satisfaction levels, it is thought to affect other access features. In addition, the well-maintained and regular structure of the neighborhood affects the satisfaction of the neighborhood (Yang, 2008).

In a community, there are physical characteristics that can promote social interaction and make positive perceptions of the neighborhood environment (Skjaeveland & Garling, 1997). In this respect, it is seen that the physical characteristics of the neighborhood directly affect the social characteristics. The features that will enable this interaction include the open and public spaces mentioned above, as well as the small gathering areas that affect the basic appearance and interaction structure of the community. In addition, individuals' evaluations, norms and expectations about the physical environment vary according to the area and culture they have lived before. Consequently, evaluations have no objective structure and vary from individual to individual.

In addition to the primary impacts of the physical environment on the neighborhood, it is possible to have consequences such as irregularity in terms of influencing the patterns of social interaction in negative structures, settlement imbalance, deterioration of neighboring relations and shaking of the trust structure (Wood & Giles-Corti, 2008). In addition to the effects of the physical dimension, social features that affect neighborhood satisfaction will be discussed in the next title.

2.2.3.3. Social Predictors of Neighborhood Satisfaction

Considering that one aspect of urban renewal practices is to correct social disturbances, it is also important for social improvement of physical environment and / or degraded environment with mass housing applications. This situation should be taken into consideration in the processes of

production of the practices carried out in order to socialize people and improve the society. Thus, with such practices, change in the context of the physical environment leads to changes in the ways in which residents begin to think about themselves in their relationships with each other and with society, resulting in two-dimensional results (Saleebey, 2004).

Social characteristics can be defined as perceptions of the residents, active ties with the community and social ties. Although social features affect the formation of structural features of the neighborhood, Sampson, et al., 1999) is not easy to measure statistically. Many studies have attempted to identify all the nuns of the neighborhood and have aimed to provide analyzes to confirm the issues that constitute the social ties of the residents. In such studies, the reliability dimension is taken into account in order to reach the right information and generalize (Raudenbush & & Sampson 1999).

The social factors of neighborhood satisfaction include, of course, the most basic links with people. The perceptions of the residents of the neighborhood towards the people in their region and their relations with them are the first of these social determinants. Having a close friend and family living in the neighborhood where the individual lives, plays a role in developing social ties and developing satisfaction with the neighborhood (Brower, 2003; Speare, 1974).

Another issue affecting neighborhood satisfaction is the satisfaction of neighbors and relations with neighbors. The fact that people have reassuring relationships with their neighbors, and that they build longer-lasting neighborhood relationships, provide a more satisfactory neighborhood structure (Potter and Cantarero, 2006). Similarly, the findings indicate that the undesirable level of the relationship with the neighbors and the disturbance of the neighbors negatively affect the satisfaction of the neighborhood. It is not possible to explain the concept of neighborhood with the spatial dimension of the neighborhood. There are also environmental, political and cultural reflections of the concept that include social characteristics (Bond Huie, 2001). The size of the neighborhood also plays a role in shaping neighborhood relations.

Social factors that affect neighborhood satisfaction include the individual's ties to the community. When people feel themselves as part of the society and therefore interact and communicate more easily, their happiness levels and their quality of life increases. Social interaction between neighborhood residents positively affects neighborhood satisfaction

(Filkins et al., 2000; Galster, 1987; Hur & Morrow-Jones, 2008; Lansing & Marans, 1969; Potter & Cantarero, 2006). Under the mentioned social interaction concept, there are communication, social participation and support dimensions. The quality and satisfaction of the neighborhood is related to the perceptions and social ties of the neighborhood and the strengthening of this relationship is positively reflected in the satisfaction rates of the neighborhood (Connerly & Marans, 1988). The social characteristics of the neighborhood that explain individuals' relations with the community and the social dimension can be influenced by factors such as family structure and culture (Sampson et al., 1999). Giving importance to the neighborhood in countries such as Turkey relationship between family structure and community characteristics affecting the role of social variables satisfaction is becoming stronger. In this respect, it can be foreseen that practices that directly affect urban renewal and similar social structure will affect the satisfaction of the neighborhood.

2.2.3.4. Economic Predictors of Neighborhood Satisfaction

Although it is important to put forward economic factors in determining the satisfaction of the neighborhood, it is also difficult. In addition to presenting a certain perspective, it can be more effective to demonstrate that individuals' expectations may be different, while presenting the economic situation of individuals with objective assessments. The most comprehensive assessment of this can be addressed by Harvey's (1991) conceptualization of time-space compression. Although this expression refers to the spread of movement and communication ability to wider geographies, there are some arguments that it is not possible for everyone to experience the same time-space compression. In this context, in some neighborhoods, the place of individuals in the social hierarchy is determined within the global structure and these individuals are stuck between the specified time and space (Massey, 1991: 25). In this context, spatial polarization may occur according to the income level of individuals and restructuring processes may result in intensification of this separation. The polarization of the residents based on spatial inequality results in low-income localized in the network society. In this case, communication and cooperation between neighbors in low-income neighborhoods cannot be evaluated within the scope of time-space compression. As a matter of fact, individuals living in poor neighborhoods may feel the sense of belonging more and establish high levels of

neighborhood relations, while it may not be possible to mention about the same sense of belonging and relationships in affluent neighborhoods. In this case, it is not possible to explain the satisfaction and participation of the neighborhood only depending on or independent of the income structure. While some studies have shown that individuals with high income levels have low levels of belonging to their neighborhoods (Sampson, 1988), some studies have found that income level has no effect on this situation (Hidalgo & Hernandez, 2001). Also, it can be seen that income level affects social participation levels, whether or not it affects interaction and adaptation levels, and that individual poverty leads to a lack of resources and decreases satisfaction levels (Forrest & Kearns, 2001). As a result, high level of income can lead to more dispersed social relations and low level of income can create impossibilities and negatively affect the structure of acting together in solving social problems despite high social interaction.

Relationships at the individual and community levels weaken with the increasing poverty at the neighborhood level (Hickman et al., 2012; Small & Newman, 2001). It is not only the low-income level that increases the level of poverty. In addition, the living conditions that affect people's economic levels and the inability to reach the level of life they dream of cause poverty levels to increase. Decreased individual communication in the neighborhoods is one of the most related to material poverty (Becares et al., 2013; Laurence, 2009; Sampson, 1988). Although the reasons for the negative impact of this communication structure cannot be presented very clearly, it is thought that this may be related to the level of belonging to the neighborhood. As a matter of fact, material poverty leads to a negative effect on the idea of ownership and belonging of the neighborhood (Bailey et al., 2012). Since one-level thinking is not sufficient to explain the contextual dimension of these impacts at the neighborhood level, multi-level assessments with social and physical characteristics are required. The cross-sectional presentation of the role of economic factors in influencing neighborhood satisfaction in policy processes such as urban renewal contributes significantly. In order to produce more reliable information about the process, it is important to include repetitions of similar studies, especially this thesis, and to include longitudinal analyzes. In the neighborhood satisfaction studies, it is thought that the effects of economic factors have a certain effect on other neighborhoods and on the urban dimension in general (Galster, 2013; Wilson, 1987). Although this reflection creates a certain level of negativity, there is no evidence that the effects are at the same level at the neighborhood level. In other words, there are contextual deficiencies in the studies that explain the low level

of income relations with poor neighbors in relation to the income levels. As a matter of fact, it is impossible to say that this situation is reflected in the same way in every society and culture and that it can be handled independently from other variables. For example, it would be wrong to state that assessment that effects of neighborhood income levels on neighborly relations is the only factor in countries such as Turkey. In this case, if the people living in the neighborhood are at low income level and have strong neighborhood relations, then a framework cannot be created to explain the negative level of neighborhood satisfaction. However, it is possible to mention that individuals who are deprived financially and social and spatial mobility take part in the interaction with neighbors and provide social participation as a repressive factor along with economic factors. That is, the divisions that will reveal social segregation within or between neighborhoods will decrease the level of belonging to the neighborhood and reduce the possibility of social integration with neighbors.

CHAPTER III. NEIGHBORHOOD PARTICIPATION AND SOCIO-SPATIAL MOBILITY IN URBAN RENEWAL AREAS

This chapter discusses the impacts of urban renewal considering Ankara and surrounding neighborhoods. Urban renewal has various consequences in terms of planning and implementation dimensions. In the process of policy development, urban renewal practices affect the physical as well as the social structure. It is possible to reveal that urban renewal, mostly gentrification disproportionately affects low income neighborhoods. Mobility is one of the most important variables explaining the change in social structure. In fact, this effect leads to significant changes in social structure and community participation.

3.1. Neighborhood Participation and Involvement

There are various structures, organizations and voluntary organizations that involve participation or community participation at the neighborhood level. In addition, the level of participation of people in neighborhood-based organizations is very low compared to the size of the population. There are several reasons why this participation structure cannot be established or maintained in a healthy way. Although the reason for not joining many people is based on individual situations, the structure and functionality of organizations emerge as an important evaluation dimension. Many dimensions such as the place where people are born, the cities they live in, their beliefs and values affect this participation mechanism. Most of the society is not located throughout these structures. The reasons for this are due to many reasons such as the depth of interests, the invisible membership, the difficulty of participation processes, and daily communication practices. The literature has focused on civil organizations in the neighborhood dimension, and the researches such as apartment and neighborhood associations and community committees (Perkins et al., 1990). However, the majority of the studies have not

been able to assess the reasons for the participation of residents in neighborhood organizations of different structures or practices and structures aimed at solving neighborhood problems. Although there are various dimensions that affect cultural participation in particular, approaches explaining neighborhood and neighborhood management processes from a single aspect remain inadequate.

It is important for individuals to be involved in the governance mechanisms in the region they live in and to participate in the processes related to the solution of the problems of their own and the society in which they live as active members of civil society and to strengthen the social capital of that society. Associations and foundations in Turkey are the leading institutions in the organization of civil society. Although there are many dimensions of neighborhood participation, civil society remains an important step in participation. In this respect, while providing an important opportunity to increase civic participation, associations' being more effective in policy making processes, increasing their institutional capacities and developing rights-based understanding enable better utilization of these opportunities. While civil society is actively working on social development and social inclusion, structures such as professional organizations and business associations also perform important functions in terms of economic organization.

3.1.1. Neighborhood and Community

Although the definitions of neighborhood and community concepts are often included in similar assessments, their limitations and scope require different definitions. These concepts can often have interchangeable meanings. The definition of the neighborhood is made through a physical spatial assessment as the geographical area where individuals live. Neighborhood is defined and identified with the characteristic of the residents in most of the time and place. However, this study did not attempt to define the concept of urban renewal nor did it examine the definitions of the neighborhoods in the study. Although almost all residents do not define the place where they live (if they were not born there) as their own neighborhood, data on the region in which they live affect decisions on the identification and individual existence of individuals. Although the concept of neighborhood in which the community is defined does not refer to a geographical

location such as a neighborhood, it continues to exist in a certain area. Accordingly, the neighborhood exists as part of a particular community. In this large community, the interests of individuals overlap, as well as their goals and past accumulations. However, these common interests may not be considered depending on the location and this is explained by the existence of a limited community of responsibility. This statement expresses the concept of a community that goes beyond the neighborhood. Although community organization is not handled depending on space, its effects emerge in the neighborhood. Community organization is an intervention process used by social workers and other professionals to help individuals, groups and communities with common issues or people living in a particular geography to solve social problems and strengthen social well-being through planned joint action.

The sense of community is an important catalyst in revealing, influencing and interpreting behavioral and social phenomena that affect the quality of community life. The community is a concept that explains the relations of people living in the neighborhood with each other, with the neighborhood and with society, thus affecting the self and collective activities. Issues such as community satisfaction, collective activity, and informal social control increase the level of belonging to individuals (Perkins et al., 1990). In this respect, the physical and social characteristics of the neighborhood and the feeling structure belonging to the society where the individual is located cannot be examined independently.

3.1.1.1. Community Participation in Context of Participatory Democracy

Community participation explains a particular form of organization. Community participation, as a key component of healthy communities, plays a role in addressing the needs of social welfare. It is also seen as the most important resource to mobilize the necessary resources in a particular geographical area. Activism in neighborhoods contributes to social development and has positive effects on individual welfare. Programs or organizations that establish community participation have the potential to improve the characteristics of neighborhoods as a whole. Especially for poor and disadvantaged groups, it is important that neighborhood residents interact with each other or with resources to meet their needs. It is not a long history to examine the participation and activism in the dimension of neighborhood in researches in terms of social

structure and to find a place in the solution of problems. Putnam (2000) has extensively presented the role of participation in voluntary associations in the formation of social capital. Similarly, some studies have emphasized the relationship between volunteering and opportunities and gains (Musick & Wilson, 2008). Community participation can be defined as planned collective action on social problems within a democratic values system. However, the importance of engaging in activities that improve community welfare as a whole, that is, neighborhood activism, has not been the focus of scientific and popular interest. Community participation involves the process of interacting with a system of action that includes identifying, correcting, working with members, and developing personal and organizational relationships that facilitate their strength. In addition, analyzing the causes of the problems identified, formulating plans, developing strategies, mobilizing the necessary resources that will affect the action that determines the results of the programs are important stages of the process.

The challenge or representation of participatory democracy as a representative democracy is not a new concept. Representative democracy has begun to be shaped with new concepts in the process of globalization and the transition to information society; at the center of this structuring process were the concepts of locality and participation. For many years, participation has been at the center of political discourses and managerial practices. The global world is shrinking, and the old tools of consultation and representation are being replaced by blogs or online consultation mechanisms.

Since the 1980s, significant changes have taken place in the structure and autonomy perception of local governments, especially in Europe. This transformation has been associated with the concept of New Public Management, which results in the transition from the concept of local government to the concept of local governance, which involves broader involvement of various stakeholders, such as citizens, NGOs and private companies, in society. At least in the last two decades, especially in Europe, the way in which decision-makers and citizens interact has started to change and new forms of consultation and participation have started.

New forms of participation have also influenced the decision-making mechanism of local governments from different structures. Advisory bodies were replaced by partnerships with more binding individuals and associations. Tools have been produced and used to reach citizens who cannot be involved in local decision-making in many areas and in many areas. In addition,

especially at the local level, citizen committees and similar structures enabled interaction with elected representatives on various issues and mobilized the public to influence the decision-making process. In today's highly globalized, complex and fast society, the ability to receive input from interested parties increases the likelihood of better results in decisions and action. Indeed, the value of citizens' participation is proved by understanding that decisions made by this method are more beneficial than those taken only by using representative democracy.

In this context, participation at the local level can be defined as mobilizing the capacities of individuals and society, being active in solving social problems as social actors and being involved in processes that affect the issues and practices affecting their lives. Within the framework determined, the participation of individuals at the local level can be categorized on two bases; beneficiary and participatory dimensions. Citizens can obtain the benefits and values that arise when they are involved as beneficiaries in these processes. However, they do not make an active effort to have a say in the emergence of these gains. If they are involved as participants, they become active parts of the social production structure by enabling the governance mechanism to work.

Since participation is a very broad concept, it cannot be defined within a certain framework. The concept differs in social and individual terms and expresses different meanings in different social structures (Lane, 1995). The manner in which participation is defined is not clear on who is expected to participate and to what extent, and what will thus be achieved (Lyons et al., 2001). At this point, community participation is based on the involvement of the whole community in decision-making and the continuity of this process. Geographical location, social norms, beliefs and many other factors can affect the community as well as participation. Citizen participation generally relates to how individuals influence the overall population and how they can control decisions that affect them (Devas & Grant, 2003). The process of creating an active decision mechanism for the common needs of individuals living in a specific area is the basic dynamics of the mechanism. In this respect, all control, including the highest-level decision-making processes, is shared by the participants in a real participation structure. Community participation is an important factor that facilitates the physical, social and economic integration of residents into the city and establishes the process of urban development (Rojas, 2010: 178). At different stages of action, all stages of the developmental processes of individuals and groups can be

established with meaningful participation (Lane, 1995). In the context of social development, community participation refers to an active structure that affects all aspects of the process, rather than just part of the decisions taken. At this point, the real participation of the disadvantaged at the social level makes an important contribution to social development (Warner, 1997). Participation is a set of processes in which local communities are involved and play a role in matters affecting them. Although the terminology defining this framework is not clear, it is possible to speak of a new terminology involving collective action and governance. Although participatory governance defines social development levels from a narrower perspective, it creates a more useful conceptualization (Schneider, 1999). The creation and development of community organizations helps residents to effectively exercise their rights as citizens in informal settlements, while ensuring that residents continue to work towards common decision-making and implementation stages and common objectives in improved neighborhoods (Rojas, 2010: 178). This process, which results with the participation, and contribution of citizens to the transformation structure and strengthening of social capital in the slums, also creates a conscious and organized structure in the old neighborhoods.

3.1.1.2. Participatory Approaches and Organizations at Neighborhood Level

This study focuses on the participation phenomenon in the context of neighborhood-based structures, that is to say, the organizations based on the individual's place of residence or their participation. These structures may differ regionally or culturally. The reason for this is that neighborhood-based organizations involve people living in a particular place and that the awareness of the problems of that area is culturally differentiated. There are many organizations, such as block associations, neighborhood watch, religious or ethnic organizations, involved in the participation structure, form the basis of neighborhood-level participation in different countries and cultures. In Turkey, neighborhood-based organizations were formed as neighborhood associations, neighborhood councils or provincial and district councils or committees. Therefore, this study examines apartment management associations, neighborhood associations, city councils and other local governance bodies. In fact, limiting focus in this way allows the concept of community to be easily understood in the studied areas and compared with other types of communities and community participation structures. The study does not include

organizations based on any non-profit organization that does not approach ethnicity, religion, commercial interests or neighborhood problems from the perspective of urban renewal.

Accordance with Law No. 634, apartments in Turkey, managed by owners board. In the event that there are eight and more than eight independent sections in the apartment, the management is compulsory. The owners board meets at the times indicated in the management plan, not less than once a year, within the first month of each calendar year, if time is not shown, and discusses the apartment problems. In this respect, the participation and equal role of each resident ensures a democratic structure. These organizations are structurally the most stable in terms of reaching individuals and in terms of participation, both in terms of being based on a law and being the smallest local structure. However, it is not possible to say that they have a similar scope in terms of solving the problems. The low level of participation and the problem-solving structure are important deficiencies of these organizations. Similarly, block associations are structures that focus on various issues for a small and defined geographical region. In general, these structures have different membership limits than the apartment management. Formation in a specific area is one of the basic issues that constitute the membership limit. Although it may have targets to solve problems in different areas, it includes studies organized by individuals living in the neighborhood similar to apartment management.

Neighborhood associations, which constitute a wider geographical area, have a wide range of apartment management and block associations. They can be constructed to include the problems, demands and objectives of one or more neighborhoods. However, these limits are often specific. These organizations, which take part in defining and solving the problems within the limits that can be accepted as an individual's own neighborhood, may also address more general issues. Neighborhood associations are different from block associations in terms of participants, topics and objectives addressed. These structures are of great importance in evaluating the results of political practices that express long processes such as urban renewal and preserving social memory.

City councils are structures that play an important role in solving problems in the neighborhood dimension. The basic process of the formation of city councils in Turkey, held in 1992, and is based on the United Nations Rio de Janeiro Earth Summit. The Local Agenda 21 strategy and structuring that came to the agenda during this summit, especially in cities and city

administrations where environmental problems should be dealt with fundamentally, gathered local administrations, civil society and other actors in terms of solving environmental and social problems within the scope of sustainability principle and aiming the development of participatory democracy. targets (Atvur, 2009: 231; Yaylı, 2015: 173). The most important consequence of the Local Agenda 21 in Turkey has been on the city council. City councils have a structure that envisages the participation of all actors in the solution of problems at the local level and in particular to produce future-oriented proposals with a priority for development. The role and importance of these councils in decision-making mechanisms at the local level is more clearly understood, especially given that the only article in the Turkish Municipal Code that can be directly attributed to democracy is related to city councils.

3.1.1.3. Motivations for Participation

Participation can be defined as a concept that determines the situation and behavior of individuals in the political system within the scope of democracy theory. More broadly, participation refers to participation in many stages from policy-making to decision-making and implementation. The aim of participation, besides contributing to democracy, is to remove the decisions taken on issues that directly affect the public in terms of administration from the nature of the order and make these decisions belong to the local people. Participation allows citizens to influence the governance process by being seen not only as a managed party but also as an affected party. As can be seen from these definitions, participation contributes to the development of local politics by foreseeing the active role of the public in the decision-making process.

Participation of individuals in neighborhood-level organizations and structures can be explained by an interdisciplinary framework that is directly related to their level of satisfaction. Factors affecting citizen participation can be interpreted from various theoretical perspectives. Community participation and community development are the most basic concepts at this point. Indeed, both concepts are seen as complementary to each other. Community participation, which is critical to the development of civil life and healthy democracy, is directly related to areas of interest and civic skills. However, most studies emphasize that the phenomenon of community

participation has weakened periodically and that the structure of gathering and acting together to solve people's problems has changed (Putnam, 2000). The basis of this situation may be the different interpretation of individual and social participation. Participation levels, such as fundamental rights and freedoms, such as voting, can be influenced by many different variables and sources of motivation.

In essence, participation involves involvement and affect. In this context, people are involved in the participation structure because they are influenced by or want to influence other people. Participation that affects the dynamics of a community often involves dimensions of meeting, group work and decision-making. Cooperation and mental and emotional involvement of individuals in the group are important to achieve the goals of the group or community and to distribute responsibility among themselves (Maier, 2001). When we evaluate the participation levels of the residents from this perspective, it is understood that political factors are an important source of motivation. In the development of communities, especially the radical policy movements that emerged since the 1970s have influenced community participation with demands for change in the social welfare system (Piven & Cloward, 1977). However, even before this date, it can be said that political factors are involved in community participation. Democratic theory evaluates citizenship in the context of responsibility by considering participation in the community within the framework of the fulfillment of citizenship duty. The formation of neighborhood participation structure is seen as the most important dimension in terms of revealing the representation ability of the population (Etzioni, 1993; Lowery et al., 1992). In addition, there are not many studies that involve and examine participation in the neighborhood. Lack of resources for participation, lack of interest in political and public issues, or the idea that individuals' views are not valued are listed as the main reasons leading to non-involvement in political activities (Verba et al., 1995). Individuals may avoid political actions such as voting, applying for authorities or participating in organizations, considering that they do not have sufficient skills to use time and financial resources effectively. In addition, the idea that the activity will make little or no difference affects the political participation processes negatively. The fact that people think that their own opinions will not be valued or that their opinions are not taken into consideration by any group and organization is also one of the reasons leading to negative participation.

Social perspectives are among the major sources of motivation that affect participation. Interpersonal and social characteristics rather than individual preferences can be seen as the main factors affecting neighborhood participation. In this respect, most of the social aspects of community participation emphasize people's ties with the community (Perkins et al., 1990; Putnam, 2000). Similar to the quality of life literature, the participation literature argues that the level of integration of a person into the local community influences the possibility of his or her involvement in community affairs. Supporting individuals and organizations at the neighborhood level is a condition that increases individuals' sense of participation and improves their sense of belonging (Kroeker, 1995). In terms of various groups in the community, the support provided in the neighborhood dimension has significant effects. The development of strategies and programs that increase participation for low-income groups, disadvantaged or students affects community development. Thus, both community sense and community participation are cyclically linked. In socially integrated societies, the participatory structure is strengthened, which similarly establishes social integration.

Another factor affecting community participation is volunteerism and organizational structure at the social level. The studies examining the voluntary participation in organizations and various structures in the neighborhood dimension are divided into two. There are studies indicating that voluntary participation of individuals in neighborhood-level organizations cannot be talked about because volunteering involves understanding social responsibility and realizing a need without making a profit and doing more than the basic obligations to meet this need (Ellis & Noyes, 1990). As a matter of fact, individuals who participate in voluntary organizations in the neighborhood dimension mainly aim to solve their problems and often do not have the not-for-profit idea. Participants in neighborhood-based organizations often volunteer, but consider neighborhood organizations organized for common benefit rather than social responsibility. In addition, there are studies indicating that neighborhood problems will be dealt with by resident charities and volunteers rather than local level organizations (Hodgkinson & Weitzman, 1994). Involvement of individuals with strong concrete ties to society encourages voluntary and social activities. In this respect, although not seen locally, participation in various organizations appears to be directly related to social structure and sense of belonging to the community.

3.1.2. Social Mobility in the City

This study emphasizes that social mobility as well as housing mobility affects satisfaction levels and community participation. For this reason, it also examines the vertical dimension of the concept of mobility, its social structure. Mobility is defined as the position or class change of individuals in society (Lipset & Bendix, 1992: 12-13). Besides, social mobility weakens class consciousness (Sorokin, 1927; Lipset & Bendix, 1992). On the other hand, it is thought that social change occurs in areas where the transition between regions is intense in the city and this situation causes irregularity (Park & Burgess, 1984). In particular, the theorists of the Chicago School studied these social changes. Social mobility is the movement from one of these levels to another either higher (upward mobility) or a lower (downward mobility) (Lipset & Bendix, 1992). Social mobility, in other words, is generally defined as the transition of individuals and cultural elements from one position to another (Sorokin, 1927). The development of upward social mobility is a goal that all countries desire, and such concern has led to a literature that develops at the interface of economics, sociology and political science. Mobility can be intergenerational, ie within the same generation or between generations, between one or more generations. Vertical mobility from the lower classes to the upper strata refers to the transition of individuals' cultural elements to another social position, leading to a certain degree of dynamics within the social structure. The reasons for social dynamism are the change in the structure and function of the profession and the change in the supply of intelligence and other abilities (Lipset & Bendix, 1992). Both reasons are the driving factors will affect the current social status of the individual. I n addition, the transition of the individual or social group to another social group, the flexibility of the classes, classes or professions may be involved.

The second is social mobility for generations, which is how a person moves up or down the social ladder throughout his life. The effect of this change and mobility in the social structure on the dynamism of the existing social structure is the decrease in the number of occupations that are physically needed or the decrease in the rates of marriage or having children with high status occupations and the formation of gaps in the upper classes (Lipset & Bendix, 1992). In both cases, most studies show the family's history and financial resources as the main drivers of the rise in social position. Mobilities are political because they “engender and sustain social relations (Urry 2007: 196). Cresswell (2006) identifies this politics of mobility through the

actual fact of movement, how those movements are represented (by various actors), and how those movements are relationally and differentially experienced and embodied through 'race', sex, class, and other aspects of identity. In short, Cresswell (2010) reveals that mobilities have a 'politics' because they are both productive of and produced by social relations.

In open-class societies, social mobility is increasing at a high rate in cases where competition is high, class structure is not inherent and individual achievements are encouraged. The basis of the mobility discussions is the place of the individuals in the lower classes in the society and the extent of their societal acceptance. In many respects, the fact that more talented individuals are in the middle and upper classes and that this intergenerational situation is transient leads to a deepening of this situation. Along with economic development, the change in institutional structure leads to the emergence of new statuses, on the other hand, the change leads to the differentiation of the status hierarchy (Eisenstadt, 1971). State or market-supported policies and practices in the urban dimension increase the impact of economic factors.

Based on this, latest theories emerged from the rooted theories are about urban crime and juvenile delinquency. Of course, one of the most important is the theory of social disorganization, which was put forward by Clifford Shaw and Henry McKay in 1942. The social disorganization theory is often used in explaining contemporary crime and criminality. In addition, this theory focuses on social structure and social functionality. Of course, it is possible to mention that, this theory leads to different evaluation approaches and methods; and has experienced a great change especially since the early 1990s (Goode, 2011: 34).

3.1.2.1. Social and Spatial Segregation

The effects of socio-spatial segregation in the city are related on participation. In this context, collective efficacy is seen as a reflection of urban segregation caused by urban renewal policies. The deficiency of collective efficacy can be seen as an important problem caused by social and spatial segregation in the city. Collective efficacy, defined as social cohesion among neighbors, is another important factor considering the social processes of the residents of the neighborhood (Sampson et al., 1997). Sampson et al. (1999) explored the concept of collective efficacy as they

studied relationships between the neighborhood and residents. Participation in organizations in structurally disadvantaged neighborhoods can be explained by collective efficacy within the context of social disorganization, which focuses on the level of social networks in society (Browning & Cagney, 2003). Collective efficacy is a combination of networks, values, and norms that come together to prevent individuals and societies from interfering with unwanted behavior and to intervene as a means of preserving social order (Brunton-Smith et al., 2018). In neighborhoods where people have strong relations with their neighbors, it is seen that crime and crime-based actions in that neighborhood, especially violence, have decreased (Sampson et al., 1997). Accordingly, the satisfaction rates of the residents increase with the structure of acting together. Collective movement is similar to civic participation in some aspects, but it is a distinct and separate concept (Carbone & McMillin, 2018). While collective efficacy mainly focuses on changes in crime rates, there are other stages that cannot be attributed to these processes (Sampson et al., 1997). Most of the events taking place in the neighborhoods are linked to the political economy, and only the structure of acting together and the changes cannot be explained. Socio-economic situation and housing factors are the main variables that shape the collective movement structure in the neighborhood. The disconnect between neighborhood collective effectiveness and collective efficacy may be due to collective actions brought about by weak institutional structure (Carbone & McMillin, 2018). The so-called social cohesion, that is, mutual trust and solidarity among neighborhood residents and informal social control, that is, expectations of action to explain how neighborhood residents are affected by neighborhood components, leads to an explanation beyond the network ties of collective activity. A consistent sense of community is based on communication and collaboration between residents.

There are policies to prevent socio-spatial segregation in the city. The policy interventions with regard to socio-spatial segregation can be summarized in two categories: place-based policies and people-based policies (van Ham et al. 2009). The focus of the place-based policies, the first of these implementations, is the physical improvement of poor neighborhoods. These practices, also called social mix policies, include gentrification processes involving the demolition and reconstruction of low-cost housing (Atkinson and Kintrea, 2002; Kearns, 2002). These applications, which require large investments and involve multi-stakeholder alliances, can lead to changes in neighborhoods and communities within a relatively short period of time. People-based policies, on the other hand, focus on reducing poverty and creating opportunities in

education and employment. These policies are long-term applications that require intergenerational interaction and a long-term perspective. The success of these policies and the achievement of this success in local communities is a difficult process. Moreover, there are no evaluations indicating that they were only discovered by these policies. The gains can occur in different parts of the city and even in the country, and those who leave can replace other low-income households. In this context, this policy should be implemented with holistic approaches in the emergence of poverty and social development. Both policies cannot measure significant effects in reducing poverty or creating the desired local impact.

3.1.2.2. Disorganization and Social Ties

The role of social capital and neighborhood influences in creating collective activity in various societies is explained systemically within the scope of social disorganization theory (Sampson, 1999). In this systemically considered model, a community or neighborhood is seen as an intersection of complex networks, ie informal links and formal networks between community institutions. The concept of social control as a fundamental element in this explanation is defined as the capacity of a social unit to regulate itself according to the desired principles and achieve common goals (Janowitz, 1975). In fact, the effort and ability to reach common goals determined by the community emerge as the basic dynamics of the system. These goals are listed as typical collective expectations, such as creating a safe and healthy environment, good and quality schools, housing and the environment (Sampson et al., 2002). Although not the same objectives are established in each community, there are predictions that can address these goals in a common assessment.

In order to ensure community action and collective problem solving, norms, networks and trust values need to be built and strengthened (Putnam, 2000). Similarly, Sampson (1999) states that the structure of social networks within the community and local participation enhance the ability of the community to establish the social control structure. Bursik and Grasmick (1993), who systematically explained the theory of social disorganization, stated that the role of the community gave birth to the structure of action. Social capital is based on the use of social resources to achieve common goals and the presence of social networks in the neighborhood.

Therefore, the importance of social capital as a fundamental resource for disadvantaged communities cannot be underestimated.

In fact, social disorganization theory emerged as a macro-level investigation of crime differences between neighborhoods. Shaw and McKay (1969) stated that some neighborhoods have high housing mobility and low socioeconomic opportunities and therefore the social structure is damaged to increase crime rates. For a long time, different aspects of this theory were tested, and almost all of the results supported the theory. Over time, it was predicted that not only mobility would be housing mobility, but also social mobility. In addition, it was decided that this mobility would not result in crime alone, but that the social structure would change and damage the acting and participation structure.

The social disorganization theory is one of the major models of behavior that Chicago school sociologists have uncovered. Throughout the years, it has maintained its importance by being examined with different approaches. Initial assessments of the theory have been developed in the form of studies emphasizing how various factors affect individuals at the neighborhood level (Park & Burgess, 1984; Shaw & McKay, 1942). In this context, new context emerged that explains the place of ecological systems in the community movement and the operation of cities in this situation. As a result of the growth of the city, the residents of the inner circle moved to the outer circle and the individuals who started living in a different neighborhood from their own environment played a role in the emergence of the conflict structure (Park & Burgess, 1925). Thus, theory evaluates the thought of each group or class having their own norms of conflicts or the result of the weakening of the value of both groups. This prediction of the weakening of social norms brought forth the idea that there would be effects at the organizational level. Shaw & McKay (1942) developed a theory of social disorganization based on these views. This view emerged as a result of rapid industrialization and people settling in the city center and lower-income people settling in the walls around the city center. These areas surrounding the city center were devastated by the rapid transformation, economic and social flow. Basically, although this theory examines the behavioral changes of the young population towards crime, it has been extended with different perspectives over time. Subsequent studies focused on the community structure that mediates this relationship structure rather than trying to find out the reasons that led to social disorganization (Sampson & Groves, 1989). In this way,

the studies that reveal what is called real social organization, the formation of relationship networks and the situation in the neighborhood dimension were entailed. Then, the level of participation in voluntary organizations, the ways in which they affect the social structure and neighborhood satisfaction were discussed (Sampson & Groves, 1989). Community solidarity at the local level is mainly based on local institutions and organizations, and participation in friendship networks and voluntary organizations has an important role in creating common values between communities (Bursik, 1988).

3.2. Renewal and Effects on Urban Culture

Urban renewal can be seen as a tool for public policies that respond to the complexity of urban development (Couch et al., 2003). Neighborhoods are relatively stable over time due to their static housing stock, especially in their socioeconomic structures and population ratios. In this respect, demographic changes and housing mobility are the most important factors on the population component of the neighborhood. Particularly in metropolitan areas, neighborhoods ensure that the mobility structure is prevented by the satisfactory conditions they offer to residents. However, there is not a large number of neighborhoods within the scope mentioned and it is not possible to increase their numbers unless the implementations requiring a wider policy intervention are included. Housing mobility emerges within the context of the effectiveness of both the socio-economic and ethnic structure of the neighborhood in settlements (van Ham & Clark, 2009). The neighborhoods that guarantee public attention and intervention are those that prevent serious problems whose population and physical conditions cannot be corrected by market mechanisms. High-income households have more choices about where to live than low-income households. The process of separation of households into neighborhoods is the result of household preferences, resources (income) and opportunity structure (what and where) of the housing market (Hedman et al., 2011). Another important issue in income selection is the ethnic origin of the residents (Hedman et al., 2011; van Ham & Clark, 2009).

Urban renewal may not have the same capacity to impact in every neighborhood. The planning phase and the implementation phase of this process may have different consequences. In particular, gentrification practices may have different consequences, leading to a change from

hope to anxiety for better living conditions. As low-income households tend to move to low-income neighborhoods, high-income households tend to move to high-income neighborhoods, the gentrification stages cause low-income individuals to move away from displaced neighborhoods and relocate. Therefore, while neighborhoods can be dynamic in population composition in the short term (Van Ham et al., 2009), neighborhood status becomes stable due to the slow change in socio-economic structure in the long term (Tunstall, 2016). While the residential and commercial areas of a neighborhood are intertwined, the transformation of these areas at the same time and the reflections of this transformation involve slightly different dynamics (Meltzer 2016). These dynamics can take the form of class, cultural or social displacement of residents. In many cases, the reason for displacement / displacement due to systematic urban degradation, which results in the abandonment of neighborhoods in city centers, can be attributed to gentrification policies (Marcuse, 1986).

Urban demolition policies and neighborhoods that are subject to massive restructuring as part of this are areas that are undergoing rapid gentrification. These processes may also lead to polarization in terms of income and social deterioration. Especially in poor and disadvantaged urban neighborhoods and rich suburbs, deterioration based on gentrification is more common (Zwiers et al., 2016). In order to ensure long-term stability and to establish a homogeneous structure, it is foreseen that in these regions it is necessary to direct the process and to provide support with a certain amount of public aid (Kingsley & Thomas, 2009). In addition to this, the socio-economic benefit of the individuals who stay in the same neighborhoods after urban renewal and gentrification applications or who return to these neighborhoods later becomes weak.

3.2.1. Urban Renewal as a Policy Process

Projects created within the scope of new urban policies are produced or modified at national, regional and local level using policy regimes, institutional frameworks and regulatory practices (Brenner & Theodore, 2002). Urban renewal projects can be seen as a reflection of this process only when considered within the scope of neoliberal policies. Based on the argument that the process of urban renewal is not in its natural course and is replaced by an authoritarian will, it

is possible to treat it as a break from urban culture and city consciousness, which is the accumulation of many years (Alver, 2013: 68). In particular, accelerated process and the cyclical nature of the renewal structure in Turkey often leads to strengthening this perception.

Urban politics has evaluated as urban development in last decades (Cox, 1995; Harvey, 1991; Swyngedouw et. al., 2002). In this process, urban development has been materialized with competition and world city theory has been consolidated as a "major framework" (Brenner, 1998). Previous researchers found that new economic policy is related with new urban policy and new urban development projects includes vision of partnership, privatization of public funds, flagship projects, real estate development, and also these projects are spatially targeted and localized (Swyngedouw et. al., 2002). Also, this transformation changes work employment and uncovers flexi workers (Castells, 1997). In some cases, urban entrepreneurialism consequently contributes to increasing disparities in wealth and income like the cities that have exhibited strong growth (Harvey, 1991). The undiscovered situation is the effects of urban entrepreneurialism in the cities which do not have strong growth.

In their study, (Swyngedouw et. al., 2002) they summarize impacts of urban development projects in twelve European Union countries. These projects are products of *glocalisation* process. In the study these projects are shown as a part of neoliberal policies and vehicles of middle-upper class democracy. Also, this is shown as an indicator of absence of local democratic participation, but people who affected from these projects are not analyzed. However, Harvey's work (1991) is based on people and class in the process of neo-liberalism. Both studies take critically certain attitude to neoliberal policies. Also, both studies deeply examine all effects of urban entrepreneurialism, but it could be regarded as a shortcoming that the other trivet of this research which is other cities in less-developed or developing countries, are not inspected.

In order to understand the effects of globalization on quality of urban life, two main ideological approaches need to be examined. First ideological approach which evaluates this process in a critical way is neo-Marxist ideology. This ideology starts globalization process with the neo-liberal transformation from the date 1980. In the 1980s, the crisis of capital accumulation as a result of the adoption of neoliberal policies, that Lefebvre (1976) offers a ground which explains how to overcome its own internal contradictions of capitalism for 'cycle model'. In addition, Harvey (1991) explains this movement of capital as 'urbanization of capital' which defined in

‘second cycle’. Lefebvre and Harvey's arguments, in line with a significant amount of capital in Turkey since the 1980s, 'the first cycle' pulled from the production of urban space, including consumption areas and the financial markets' were transferred to the ‘second cycle’ (Şengül, 2001: 11). Municipal management system was adopted in 1984 with the Decree of the Metropolitan Municipality. Urban development plans and the approval of the construction of this decree reduced central control while resources of municipalities increasing. Thus, the municipalities, according to the capital demands created urban rent areas such as infrastructure, public housing, rail transportation systems in major cities. Castells (1977) pointed that collective consumption areas exposed state intervention, and costs of urban areas decreased by capital groups to seize them easily.

Second ideological approach is liberal one which highlights the positive effects of globalization. For liberal thinkers globalization evolves competitive environment without damaging the fabric of the world, and creates a more moderate world order with many universal paradoxes (Dulupçu, 2001:17-18). Globalizations mean integration with the world economy and trading on the basis of comparative advantages; as Roberts & Parks (2001) determined, reach “the path to prosperity”. Urban renewal projects are both a planning stage and a policy making process for all approaches. In this respect, liberal approaches deem urban renewal practices useful and necessary for creating new housing areas and rehabilitate existing areas. Neo-Marxist approaches have two different dimensions. According to these theories, it is stated that it is not possible to make human-centered housing policies of transnational nature and multi-actor within the current economic system. Another dimension is emphasized the necessity of a realistic and comprehensive structuring in order for urban renewal practices to be removed from the capital circulation structure and reach their main objectives.

Although the concept of urban renewal is used as a headline in the study, it is not possible to explain this transformation with a single title or concept. In the historical process, renewal activities have been differentiated and applications have emerged according to the requirements and levels. In this respect, it is important to explain these differentiating terms at the basic level. It is not easy to determine a satisfactory definition of urban renewal that describes the complexity of the whole process or the complexity of the problems involved. While explaining transformation and renewal policies results in explaining the current theoretical and ideological

conflicts with different terms and phenomena, this fact reveals the importance of the issue. In literature, various concepts such as urban renewal, urban revitalization, gentrification, rehabilitation and urban revival are sometimes interchangeable and sometimes completely different and independent. Although the definitions of these concepts do not affect the scope of the study, they differentiate their results and the way they are formed and the way they are evaluated. Renewal includes policies aimed at creating social and economic impacts, including physical changes in urban areas and changes in land and building density (Couch, 1990). There are many scholars who refrain from defining urban renewal because it should not be a concept for a particular area (Verhage, 2005; Ng & Feldman, 2009). In this respect, urban renewal does not express a single dimension and time in a certain proportion and sense, and the process in which it occurs cannot be explained in the context of certain phenomena. Urban renewal is a process that constantly changes the urban fabric and has an autonomous structure (Rieara Pérez et al., 2018). There is no consensus on the planning and programming of processes with public, private or common structures. There are multiple actors involved in initiating or sustaining most urban renewal processes. The financial involvement of private stakeholders is defined as self-renewal through rent and opportunities that arise due to the fact that processes cannot be managed strategically by a single actor within the free market. Such practices occur in areas where there are several ways to directly intervene in regions and public authority that are not supported or channeled by public funds (Musterd & Ostendrof, 2008). The structure of urban renewal can be perceived not only as a process specific to buildings and individuals in the transformation area, but also as a change in a culturally and socially viable process (Lai et al., 2018). Urban renewal is widely recognized as the most effective means of solving a wide range of urban problems and developing lasting solutions for social, economic, physical and environmental concerns in modern cities. Contrary to policies that have led to changes in the urban fabric of historical processes, sustainable urban renewal is a common structure involving public authorities, city residents, investors and urban planners (Rieara Pérez et al., 2018).

Urban renewal is created within the scope of various objectives in terms of planning and implementation stages. The widespread acceptance of the projects by the society is one of the important dimensions. As a matter of fact, these activities have sociological, cultural and political dimensions that directly affect society as well as physical and economic dimensions (Couch, 1990). Although most of the applications are emphasized directly with the physical

effects on the space, the real effects are on the society. The common impacts created in this respect should be towards common goals for all stakeholders.

The size of urban renewal activities in developing countries differed from those of developed countries. In most developing countries, renewal has emerged in response to the expectation of renewal and reuse of urban structures rather than demolition (Couch, 1990). The objectives of these policies are to meet development needs, to ensure better utilization of the ruined areas in the city, to protect existing structures and to improve the built environment by re-evaluating old, destroyed or underused urban areas. At this point, it was possible for urban renewal to emerge as an important concept in terms of sustainable development. Sustainable urban renewal aims to improve the physical, social and economic aspects of abandoned urban areas through various actions, including redevelopment, rehabilitation and renewal (Zheng et al., 2014). The need for sustainable policies in urban renewal is the result of rapid urbanization. With the development of urban areas, the growth of the economy of the city and consequently the rise of land prices and the creation of rent areas are the subject. As a result of this, with the increasing value of rent fields, individuals living in these fields and low-income levels are expelled from the regions with high land prices. These residents, who started to live on the walls of the city, lost their lives in the old neighborhood and the settled culture in the neighborhoods where they lived before were also damaged. Therefore, sustainable policies increase their importance. With a general strategy, interconnected approaches can ensure and maintain the preservation of old-city culture (Richardson, 2009). In addition to the economic contribution of affordable housing provided to individuals living in renewed areas with state aid, the negative effects of transformation can be predicted sociologically.

Demographic characteristics and residents' tendencies are important when determining the scope of urban renewal. In the so-called gentrification process, the population density of individuals with low income in the past did not change and there was no increase in income levels, and the low-priced economic housing practices, whose presence in the current economic system gradually decreased, resulted in this group becoming increasingly distant from the center of the city and the destruction of the cultural values they contained and accumulated. With the growth of the economy and the increasing demand for medium and luxury housing, low-cost housing and housing for groups with special needs remain inadequate if the state is unable to

cope with housing shortages. Consequently, urban renewal projects, which provide housing opportunities for different social groups, became necessary. State-funded or joint projects are presented as the most important argument at this point. Although market-oriented approaches do not make this possible, housing policy can reduce population density and overcrowding by not distributing the population to the urban environment and designing the private and public spaces correctly (Adams & Hastings, 2001). In order to prevent social and economic deterioration at the neighborhood level, practices allowing individuals with a single social status to acquire housing in a certain area should be abandoned.

3.2.2 Effects of Urban Renewal on Neighborhood Structure

The impact of urban renewal on the urban environment is taken as multi-dimensional and have long-term effects. Impacts can be in the context of transformation of urban identity, local culture and the natural and built environment. Renovation processes should be carried out with care to ensure that the expected effects do not disrupt the existing structure. The difficulties encountered in the precise transformation of the existing environment without changing the specified features and the formation of the related policies are to protect the identity and image of this area by exploring the existing visible structure. In particular, cities with more historical background are highly likely to lose their identity through urban renewal. Among the most important elements of the urban environment that need to be protected are diversity and continuity (Mumford, 1956; Lynch, 1987; Jacobs, 1961). The inability to establish the cultural diversity and continuity of historical accumulation within the urban areas causes the culture and consciousness of the city to be weakened. The 1990s and 2000s were the years when urban development accelerated, and related urban policies dominated the paradigms. This emerging paradigm made it necessary for the emergence of successful policy processes in favor of a more sustainable, balanced and urban structure. At this stage, urban renewal policies are planned as a complex program with the dimensions of physical, social and economic intervention, but the existence of the existing structure remains fundamental

Although urban renewal policies are tried to be regulated by various measures despite the destruction that liberal policies can cause, there is still no definite definition of successful or

unsuccessful policies. First of all, as a result of these interventions, losses occur in a certain segment and gains occur in a certain segment. There are rarely cases where urban renewal programs are accepted for all stakeholders or where they generate profits. As a matter of fact, words based on improvement in urban areas such as renewal, revitalization or revival have had to give way to concepts such as gentrification (Smith, 1996).

Diversity, which is of great importance in the formation of the urban environment, should also be an important pillar of urban renewal policies. One of the greatest assets of a city is to bring together a mixture of interests and unpredictable people (Jacobs, 1961). Therefore, metropolises and other big cities are seen as places where diversity, new initiatives and all kinds of ideas are revealed. Demolition and restructuring of buildings, as well as urban renewal programs that do not have comprehensive foresight and coordination, can lead to the destruction of urban diversity. For this reason, applications created within the scope of protection or rehabilitation are important. Of course, the evaluation of protective policies mentioned by Steel and Slayton (1965) together with slums and similar structures has been changed in a very long process. Indeed, like Brazil's "favelas", or Turkey's' "gecekondus", that are seen as illegal by many people, have become in the formation of the culture of their cities or neighborhoods. Over time, many views have argued that these structures are an important element of the diversity of the city and have proposed their protection. As a matter of fact, urban renewal is not only a process involving bricks and mortars, but also combines physical, social and economic agendas (Priemus, 2004). Non-on-site transformations of slum areas have been seen as a debated policy because they do not contain the specified components and undermine the diversity structure.

Diversity is a very important and fundamental feature of the urban environment, and the complexity of the modern city requires continuity (Lynch, 1987). Although diversity and continuity seem to be the components that need to be protected in the process of urban renewal, the emerging policies can lead to the loss of these characteristics. The continuity of space is essential to people's sense of reality, and the city must be perceived as a high-continuity pattern with many distinctly interdependent segments over time (Holcomb & Beauregard, 1981). However, globalization processes and the existence and integrity of local identity have shifted meaning. Now, many cities have similar structures, lose their original structure and become overly organized. At this point, what constitutes the basis of urban identity and culture can be

questioned. In particular, neighborhoods are the main elements of cities in many cultures and communities. Programs that create excessive exclusion, isolation or harmony at the local level with policies implemented by neighborhood residents form the basis of city-level segregation (Bogaert et al., 2014). For low-income and minority groups, such approaches can result in destruction and result in the loss of social and economic resources for the majority of residents. As a result of these processes, the identity and culture of the city is lost in a way that cannot be repaired. Therefore, the aim of renewal should be to ensure the continuity of the image of nature and the history of both the community and its members (Lynch, 1987).

In order to protect the urban identity and culture, many developed countries, especially developed countries in Europe, have entered the process of change. Although urban renewal practices damage the urban identity to a certain extent in these countries, local character has been partially preserved and measures have been taken to ensure this identity is transmitted to future generations. In developing countries like Turkey in the protection of cultural factors in the local market conditions it has become more difficult. Concepts such as economic power, functionality and competitiveness of cities, which are gaining more weight, have resulted in the complexity of the search for identity in urban space. In order to preserve natural and man-made environments and maintain the existence of buildings that give character to the city, it is difficult to separate the urban renewal policies from the current economic structure.

Although urban renewal projects, which lack urban awareness and moral dimension, eliminate the slum areas that still have traditional social ties, the destruction of these ties which prevent the anonymization of human relations even if they do not have modern urban culture and mentality has the potential to aggravate the cultural and moral problems of cities.

In addition, in recent years, thoughts about the importance of preserving the urban fabric and maintaining the old parts of the city have gained importance. In order to ensure physical and psychological well-being of the individual, it is envisaged to carry out studies to preserve the original culture and consciousness if the renewal activities involve displacement. Displacement refers to large-scale projects far from the city center where access to facilities such as schools and health care facilities built in isolated environments is limited (Kazemian, 2007). Relocation-based urban renewal projects lead to the loss of the former social relations of the residents who have access to the facilities they need in their previous places. New social connections are often

not easily established in large-scale housing and mass housing projects. People can lead an unsatisfied life in their environment because of their lost social ties and neighborly relationships. In this respect, not only the financial costs of urban renewal policies but also the social costs arise.

One of the changes brought about by urban renewal towards the social and natural environment of the city is its impact on the development of urban culture. With its impact on not only the natural environment but also the urban built environment, renewal activities affect the protection of the environment and the community as well as the development of culture. Local culture, which includes unique and specific assessments that people use to identify their location, neighborhood, or city, is also an issue that defines the identity of individuals. Therefore, this generations of definitions can be protected by a conscious transformation without being destroyed by the implemented policies.

3.2.3 Urban Renewal Policies in Turkey and Change in the Perception of Neighbor and Neighborhood

Urban renewal practices, which in the long agenda in Turkey, regulation of urban areas has been the main tool used for converting or rebuilding. Two aspects or aspects of the transformation structure after the planned period have emerged. Firstly, it is planned to acquire housing for low-income individuals and secondly to transform the slum areas in rapidly urbanizing areas. Of course, both plans have different reflections. Despite the decline in housing value in slum areas, the share of rent difference between the increasing value of this area due to its central structure has been one of the most important reflections of urban renewal processes (Aksoy & Kocataş, 2017). Rent-sharing has manifested as the most important form of implementation of neo-liberal policies in urban areas, and major cities and metropolises have been the most important areas of implementation.

The urbanization process after 1980 was shaped by the influence of new dynamics. The high rate of population growth and the increase in immigration to big cities have led to unforeseen structures and unplanned structures. reflections on the transition to flexible forms of

accumulation from the Fordist production process that occurs throughout the world belatedly began to emerge in Turkey in this period (Tekeli, 2009). The demands of international organizations have begun to show their effects on the structuring of cities. Under the leadership of the state, it has focused on investments in areas where import substitution policies such as resource transfer, infrastructure, transportation and housing are applied (Şengül, 2009: 138). The transition from liberal to neo-liberal policies has resulted in the rise of value in city centers and the emergence of a project-based sustainability approach. The goals of urban renewal policies in determining the location of cities in the global process and increasing their competitive elements are important reflections of the period. In order to reduce the risk of disasters on the built environment in line with the economic growth targets, transformation plans were introduced. Urban regulations shaped by these global and national triggers incorporate sustainability, equality and competition. In the periods when the EU adhere to the processes accelerated, these stresses also increased its remedy effect.

The 1990s and 2000s were the years when urban renewal practices increased and assumed a different dimension. In the 90s, while multi-actor practices and collaborations were reflected in urban policies, renewal practices gained legal dimension in the 2000s. The transformation of the houses within the scope of disaster is also an important pillar of the process. While the participatory approach was adopted, the process resulted in the expansion of participatory protection policies, as well as the efforts of multi-actor decision-making processes and civil empowerment (Ataöv & Osmay, 2007). The Marmara earthquake that took place in 1999 has an important place in finding the concept within a legitimate framework. Urban renewal practices aimed at rehabilitation of slum areas in 2000s in order to prevent unhealthy urbanization. This issue, which was included in the central government programs, was supported financially before the legal regulations. In addition, the priority of low-cost housing production for low-income and shanty-dwelling individuals was among the objectives of the period. The removal of shanty settlements was highlighted as an important part of the political arguments and urban settlement agenda. The legal regulations that emerged in the intellectual dimension in the early 2000s came up as a draft in 2004. This arrangement, which planned to transform the old texture and settlement areas of the city, also aimed to protect the cultural fabric. With the first law in 2005 and subsequent regulations, the main actors of the transformation and renewal processes began to be identified. Local governments are considered as important actors in the

process. Local governments have the authority to execute projects in cooperation with Housing Development Administration of Turkey (TOKI). In particular, authorities such as the determination of project areas, the implementation of renovation projects and the establishment of private companies were given to local governments. The Housing Development Administration of Turkey (TOKI) is a state institution with a foundation date of 1984. Although it was shown as meeting the need for housing as a purpose of establishment, very intensive housing production could not be revealed until the 2000s. Most of the dwellings produced were high-rise dwellings. Housing Development Administration of Turkey (TOKI), the expansion of the authority and recognition of public and private institutions and organizations has provided opportunities for cooperation with the manufacturer to be the primary issue in Turkey.

Ankara has been one of the cities where urban regeneration and renewal applications have been applied extensively for many years due to its being the capital and the high rate of migration from other cities. The housing projects created for public employees in the previous periods have started to pursue the objectives of regulation and transformation of urban areas. A legal arrangement for the Urban Transformation Project of Northern Ankara Entrance, which aims the transformation of residential areas with the partnership of TOKI and Ankara Metropolitan Municipality, reveals the extent of the impact of the projects in the city.

The increase in the houses produced in the process and this housing structure have had different results both in the perception of the neighborhood and the urban structure. Primarily, the ownership of flats and tenancy in low-quality housing have increased (Ataöv & Osmay, 2007). In the previous period, different cultural phenomena began to emerge as individuals living in low-rise or squatter houses started living in areas with different presentation styles. The result of the luxury residences and estates, which were unearthed by the private sector and the public partnership, were the sheltered living spaces and the separation of these areas from other parts of the city. On a higher scale, supply and demand are determined by the policies envisaged by the current economic system, and the gentrification process after transformation and renewal is legalized and secured (Aksoy & Kocataş, 2017). Thus, the opportunities offered by public-private partnership and the sharing of rent have legal basis.

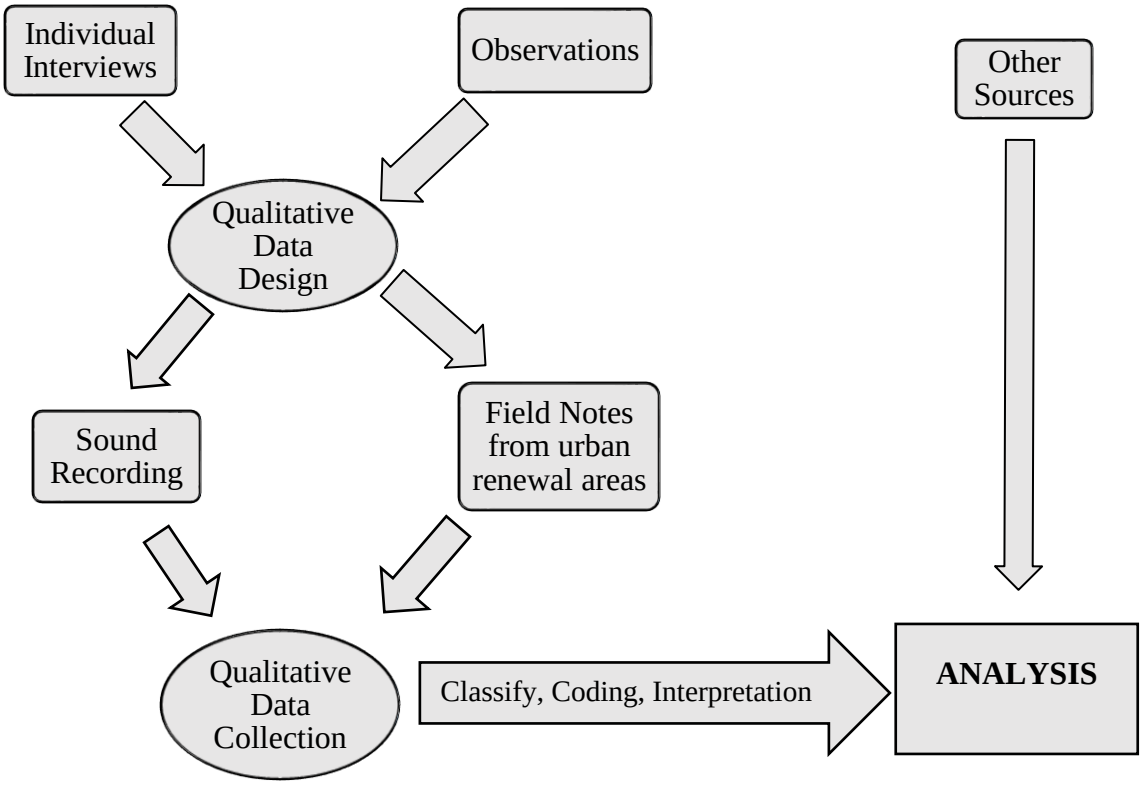
CHAPTER IV. METHODOLOGY, RESEARCH PARADIGMS, AND THE ANALYTIC FRAMEWORKS GOVERNING BASIC ASSUMPTIONS

This section describes the material and method of examination used in the research. In this context, this section specifies the type of research, the fields and individuals involved in the research, the population and sampling size, and methods of sampling and how it is selected. The structure based on the assumption that there is a relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation & involvement within the framework of the theoretical analysis. Priority of this chapter is explaining research methodology and data collecting strategy. This original model is designed in accordance with the mahalla concept in the country based on the micro-neighborhood distinction in the literature. The working groups in the research and the layering structure of these groups are the second issue examined by the chapter. Details are presented in the creation phase of the reasons for the formation of the layered structure. The stages of gathering, preparing and analyzing the data appear as the last stage of the chapter structure. The main problems of this last phase are the dependent and independent variables of the research, and the evaluation of the data. The last section of the chapter also includes the limitations of the data collection, the validity and reliability of the data.

4.1. Rationale for the Research Method

There are studies using quantitative, qualitative and mixed methods to measure the quality of urban life and neighborhood satisfaction. Quantitative studies are preferred because they provide convenience in terms of obtaining the data and constructing the measurement structure. The positive aspects of the quantitative method cannot be ignored in determining the sample and presenting a valid analysis. However, qualitative studies should be considered in an area where cultural differences are at the forefront. This evaluation is also important in order to carry

out a study in defining more specific evaluations. Although chapter describes the difference between the neighborhood and the mahalla and the dimension discussed in the study, the suitability of the concept to the country is not clearly evident. The qualitative design of this study involves both the collection of data in a more understandable manner and the establishment of measurement together with the creation of the new concept. As a matter of fact, in qualitative research, measurement structure could be constructed after data collection stage (Neuman, 2013: 203). In this study, in the formation of concepts other than the main concept and the realization of the coding, the evaluations are made after the data collection phase. Again, in qualitative studies, most concepts are developed during and after the data collection process (Neuman, 2013: 204). As shown in graph 4.1, the classification is a dimension that is constructed after many stages.



Graphic 4.1. Methods Scheme of the Research, adapted by the author from Ellen (1984)

The two unique features of qualitative research are the aim of learning some aspects of the social world and defining the researcher as the means through the study as it was designed (Rossman & Rallis, 2017: 40). This study has a similar scope as it aims to address and evaluate all the variables within the context of the neighborhood satisfaction.

Although the term qualitative data is used for non-numeric, unstructured data, it differs from qualitative variables used in quantitative social research (Kuckartz & Rädiker, 2019: 2). The qualitative data considered with an upper frame is defined qualitatively when categorically classified. The categorical data included in this study express the variables at seven different nominal scale levels. Age, Educational Status, Gender, Marital Status, Residential Ownership, Residential Mobility and Residential Tenure variables were assigned to characteristic categories. The significance of each variable within the theoretical framework has been included both in the literature and in the analysis of the data. Although the local government structure of the neighborhood where the participants lived before was among the existing evaluations, this question was included in the scope of supporting the residential mobility variable.

The reason for using qualitative research in the study is that it provides a holistic approach to the questions to be evaluated subjectively and presents the facts in a more meaningful manner due to human complexities. Research questions also have a broad scope in this context. As the focus of the study is on people, their perceptions and expectations come into prominence in measuring neighborhood satisfaction and participation within the scope of quality of life. The research strategy was based on continuous contact with the participants in the places where they spend their time, and in the neighborhoods where they live and by conducting the observation of the study at all stages of the research.

4.2. Field Research

Field study dimension of the study is in urban renewal areas of Ankara. Ankara, Turkey's capital and second largest city with a population of more than 5 million. Ankara, with this structure, is one of the largest urban accumulation areas in Europe. Although a preliminary study was carried out to determine the population in urban renewal areas of Ankara, the number of people living

in these areas and affected by the social transformation mentioned in the research could not be clearly identified. In addition, the scope and impact area of urban renewal projects has been expanded with the Law No. 6306 on the transformation of disaster-risk areas. Therefore, the universe of the study was determined as urban renewal project areas previously determined in Ankara. In fact, although the scope of the study includes urban renewal areas in Ankara, it is not necessary to make an analysis to classify these areas. The study is not directly related to the concept of urban renewal and the high mobility in these areas has led to the analysis based on the theoretical framework. The number of people in the universe is not clearly known because the process is ongoing in some of the identified project areas and the population involved in the urban renewal process is not certain within the project boundaries.

4.2.1. Sampling

The research population is individuals living in urban renewal project areas of Ankara. These areas are 80 Urban Renewal Development Project Areas (URDPA) designated by the Department of Reconstruction and Urban Planning. All project areas in Ankara are requested from the Ministry of Environment and Urbanization to include the locations where the regions are identified as urban renewal areas, including their list, years, population, and the legal framework of these projects (public, public-private partnership, etc.)

The study does not include evaluations on differences in social structure (race, ethnicity, etc.). Instead, there is a stratification in the identified areas within the scope of the income levels of individuals and the period of realization and effects of the urban renewal projects. The reason for stratified sampling in the study is to divide the entire population into different subgroups to be evaluated within the theoretical framework and to select the final subjects proportionally (Babbie, 2013). In addition, the study aims to highlight certain subgroups in the population and show the presence of a key subgroup with high mobility rates. It is not possible to understand equally and proportionally representation of observed sub-groups with random sampling (Neuman, 2013; Lune & Berg, 2017). In stratified sampling, it is possible to identify small changes and differences in urban renewal areas that can determine neighborhood satisfaction

and community participation rates, unlike the whole population. With stratified sampling, the research requires a relatively small sample to save time and effort and achieves high precision.

Location of Urban Renewal Project Areas	Urban Renewal Project Areas		
	Size (Hectares)	Percentage (%)	Number of Projects
Akyurt	330	1	1
Altındağ	203,20	1	4
Ayaş	504	2	2
Bala	492	2	1
Çankaya	2528,37	13	24
Etimesgut	1660,80	8	7
Gölbaşı	4901	21	8
Keçiören	299,70	1	6
Mamak	961,61	5	13
Polatlı	45	>1	1
Sincan	220	1	1
Yenimahalle	11016,59	58	13
Total	18904,27	100	80

Table 4.1. Urban Renewal Project Areas of Ankara, formed by the author depending Appendix 3

Considering the distribution of the mentioned urban renewal project areas and the structure of the strata where semi-structured interviews were conducted, the sample distribution is as follows:

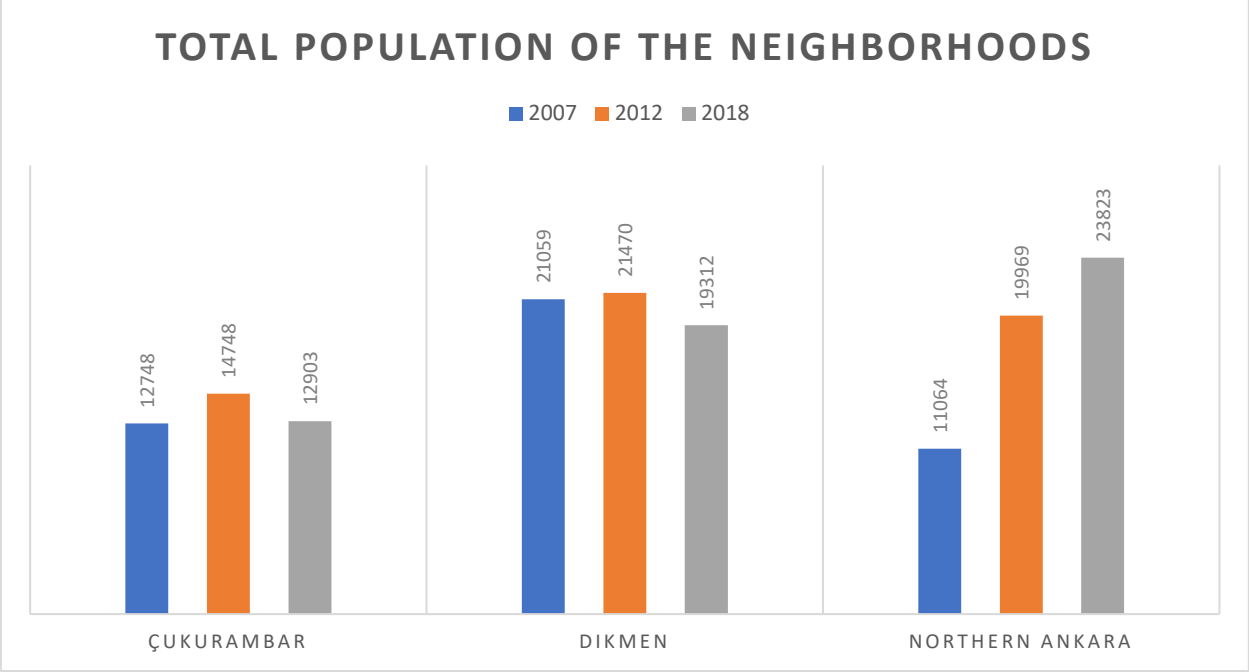
- The first layer is the areas where individuals living in areas identified as urban improvement and renewal project areas aiming to solve social problems have to relocate during the process of urban transformation (who have started to live in designated renewal areas or who have been allocated housing in their neighborhood). Accordingly, the first layer where the interviews took place consists of Northern Ankara Urban Renewal Project Area, Altındağ Urban Renewal Project 1st and 2nd stages, Yeşiltepe and Karacaören neighborhoods. The issue that I consider in the selection of these areas is the allocation of housing to individuals who have already lived in these neighborhoods as they are entitled to these areas, or the allocation of housing in these neighborhoods (or nearby areas). The number of interviews conducted in the identified areas (considering gender and age-based distribution) is with 12 participants.

- The second layer was selected from the first urban renewal practices in the country within the scope of urban development and urban revitalization projects. Accordingly, a total of 11 participants were interviewed in the Aşağı Dikmen and Yukarı Dikmen neighborhoods, in particular the Dikmen Valley and the Portakal Çiçeği Valley. The main issues that are effective in the selection of these neighborhoods are the regions where the effects of these urban renewal projects and the phenomena based on mobility can easily be measured and the relation between urban life quality and community participation can be examined in the context of applied policies. In addition, it is aimed that the distribution in the sample will reach a successful level by conducting the interviews regarding the low and high-income levels in the first and third strata within the scope of medium-high and medium-low income.

- The third layer is determined within the scope of high-income individuals in gentrification areas where land and housing value increases rapidly and the economic level changes at the same rate. Although the second layer is considered within the scope of gentrification to a certain extent, this third layer is defined as areas where individuals do not experience the effects of urban renewal processes comprehensively, projects are realized more recently, and land value increases much faster than other urban renewal projects. 12 participants were interviewed in

these neighborhoods. In this context, participants are individuals affected by urban renewal and gentrification practices in Çukurambar, especially in the Çukurambar Urban Renewal Project Area.

As mentioned earlier, the field study is not intended to provide a classification on the definitions and concepts of urban renewal. Therefore, in order to measure the satisfaction and social participation of the neighborhood, the study aimed at the success of the distribution by determining the strata on the ways of being affected by urban renewal projects, impact levels and income levels.



Graphic 4.2. Changes in the total population of the neighborhoods over the years

4.2.2. Ethical Considerations

During the interviews in the neighborhoods, individuals were reached at household level. It is important that individuals are not living in the same building or apartment to measure their level of satisfaction with their neighborhood and community participation. In this respect, the individuals interviewed are those who can evaluate the characteristics of the neighborhood they live in, but who live in different parts of the neighborhood. Although the age limits of the participants were kept in a wide range, interviews were conducted with individuals aged 18 and over. There is an ethics committee report required for conducting the interviews (Appendix 3). The participants were aware that the interview was voluntary and that they could leave the interview at any time. The information form included in the ethics committee report was read to all individuals before the interview and this form provided the participants with information about the scope and confidentiality of the interview.

4.2.3. Conducting Semi-Structured Interviews

The questions of the interviews conducted within the scope of the research were prepared as semi-structured and open-ended. In the process of structuring the questions, the concepts of neighborhood satisfaction and community participation & involvement are evaluated within the context of urban quality of life analysis. The perception of neighborhood satisfaction, which is intended to be measured, is functionally defined, concretized and measurable based on the literature. Although subjective evaluations include hypothetical objectivity, the perception that is intended to be measured is abstracted from the whole. The scale aimed to measure at the same level at every neighborhood and at every stratum. The interviews were conducted in order to eliminate the errors caused by meaning confusion and the unrealistic responses (measurement errors), while the perception levels of the participants were taken into consideration.

The use of semi-structured questions has provided various facilities for this study. Primarily using semi-structured interviews is advantageous for asking probing, open-ended questions and try to find the independent thoughts of each individual in a group; and examining uncharted territory which could have potential momentous issues (Adams, 2015: 494). The study gained

in-depth knowledge by revealing the ideas and opinions related to the subject rather than directing the participants to biased elections. There are negative aspects as well as the positive aspects of the open-ended and semi-structured interviews. Since there were complex labor-intensive interviews, it was necessary to know all the important aspects of the subject at a level that would not affect the participant during the interview. In addition, analysis and coding processes required extensive studies. Designs based on general models on neighborhood satisfaction and participation in the literature had to be arranged in accordance with the interviewed area.

The interviews were conducted face to face. Methods such as e-mails or telephone calls were not possible for the participants to understand the issue and to measure the satisfaction of the neighborhood with a successful distribution. Although face-to-face method is a time-consuming and expensive method, it makes a significant contribution to the study since it enables the participants to determine the ideas on the subject comprehensively, to get all the requested answers and to determine the personal interaction during the interview (Johnson & Reynolds, 2005; Kellstedt & Whitten, 2013; Rich et. al, 2018). It also allows participants to perceive that they give consistent answers during the interview (de Leeuw et al., 2008). The interviews and briefings were conducted in Turkish to enable participants to understand each question and the way it was answered.

The interview consists of two main parts, objective and subjective. Objective part includes demographic data of the participants. In this part of the interview there are eight closed-ended questions. The subjective part of the interviews includes three main topics that measure neighborhood satisfaction, and three main topics that measure community participation. The questions of this section are open-ended. Subjective variables provide valid evidence for measuring quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction (Marans, 2003; Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002; Tesfazghi et al., 2010). In this respect, the fact that the study contains subjective evaluations is based on valid arguments. The questions were rationally ordered in the questionnaire. In the first part of the questionnaire, the participants were asked questions including demographic information. These questions were designed to measure the change in social ties that affect neighborhood satisfaction and participation. The questions in this section were closed-ended and categorical answers that measure general information of the participants including mobility

rates. In the second part, there are questions that measure the satisfaction of the neighborhood in a developed scale. The questions measuring the neighborhood satisfaction includes 11 variables consisting of three main topics. Third and lastly, the questions that measure the level of social participation were asked to the participants after determining variables in the exchange of social ties and neighborhood satisfaction. Questions that measure neighborhood participation also include three variables.

Variables		***Measurement Specification***
Categorical variables	Age	*Continuous Numerical Data*
	Educational Status	*Ordinal Data*
	Gender	*Nominal Data*
	Marital Status	*Nominal Data*
	Residential Ownership	*Ordinal Data*
	Residential Mobility	*Ordinal Data*
	Residential Tenure	*Ordinal Data*
Physical Features of Neighborhood Satisfaction	Pollution & Air Quality	*Satisfaction with Environmental Characteristics of the Neighborhood*
	Traffic Density & Commuting	*Satisfaction with Environmental Characteristics of the Neighborhood*
	Crowding & Noise Level	*Satisfaction with Environmental Characteristics of the Neighborhood*
	Nearness to Facilities (Educational Facilities, Medical Facilities, Shopping Facilities, Green Areas)	*Satisfaction with Environmental Characteristics of the Neighborhood*

Social Features of Neighborhood Satisfaction	People	*Satisfaction with Neighborhood Residents*
	Neighbors	*Relations with Neighbors*
	Community	*Belonging to Society*
Economic Features of Neighborhood Satisfaction	Socio-Economic Status	*Perception of Income Level*
	Housing Cost	*Residential Purchase / Rental Costs Perception*
	Cost of Living	*Perception of Cost of Living*
	Neighborhood Improvement	*Evaluation of the Impacts of Urban Renewal*
Neighborhood Participation	Change in the Structure	*Evaluation of Change in Neighborhood Participation*
	Local Communities	*Participation in Local Organizations*
	Decision-Making Process (Notification, Participation & NGO's)	*Local Governance*

Table 4.2. Variables that determine the basic characteristics for explaining the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and participation in urban renewal areas

In the research, interviewees were mentioned as participants. Although similar researches in the previous period have identified individuals in the study as respondents, and informants and subjects, in recent studies, the concept of participants is thought to be more inclusive and democratic (Rossman & Rallis, 2017: 40). In the case study, the participants discussed the changes in their quality of life after the urban renewal whether they newly settled in the neighborhood or continued to live in the same neighborhood and the impact of this change on the social structure. Previous experiences and questions about social life experiences played an important role in determining mobility. Interviews lasted from one hour to ninety minutes.

4.3. Empirical Data

The data collection was based on the collection of audio recordings and field notes through individual interviews and observations, as shown in graph 4.1. The data in the interviews are in semi-structured interview format. The neighborhoods where the data were collected were selected within a theoretical framework to measure the extent to which mobility rates affect neighborhood satisfaction and neighborhood participation. Although the rules determined for semi-structured interviews were partially complied with, the issues that emerged during the conversations and based on additional data collection were also included. It is important to follow a specific protocol to ensure consistency in data collection in case studies (Fowler, 2003). In this study, although there is flexibility in explaining the participants' past experiences and evaluating their current neighborhoods, there is a specific interview protocol.

4.3.1. Data Collection

The data of the study were collected within the scope of research design, modeling process, determination and classification of the study area and testing of the model. The study, which considers subjective evaluations of neighborhood satisfaction and quality of life as primary data, is based on the qualitative measurement of these perceptions. In this context, unstructured interviews were main method in the collection data and information to understand the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation in urban renewal areas. Structured interviews were obtained in the form of face-to-face interviews. In addition to the primary data, the study conducted by the municipalities and other public / private / partner institutions and organizations in Turkey; and the bureaucratic process related to legal regulations and urban renewal used as secondary data in the research.

Data collection tools were developed based on evaluation design. In this study, multiple data collection tools were designed to support each other. During all interviews, audio recordings were taken with the permission of the participants, the data obtained were decoded and coded, categorized and themes were created. The data were presented with a descriptive approach by being as loyal to the original form of the data as possible and directly quoting from the

participants. When quoting, the neighborhood where the interviews were conducted, the gender of the participants and the age of the participants were given in parenthesis.

4.3.2. Data Description & Analysis

The findings and discussion section of the thesis includes analysis of the data obtained from the data collection process and writing of the findings, consistent with qualitative research. The mentioned process proceeded at the same time as the interviews. Since the beginning of the study, research strategies developed as the data appeared. Based on this information, a model was created that included a description of satisfaction and participation from the neighborhood. Of course, quality of life and specifically urban quality of life design is important in the formation of this description. Country-specific approaches and conceptualization of structured and semi-structured interview data were added to the pre-study description.

All of the data obtained from the field study is based on interviews with individuals living in described neighborhoods. Extensive field notes were kept with each interview to organize and analyze qualitative field study data. These notes ultimately came from the data in order to identify the themes emerging organically. All interviews were transcribed by listening and controlling by more than one person. As data were recorded, it was important to note the themes that emerge inductively and different patterns from the definitions in the literature (Marshall & Rossman, 2006). In some cases, the combination of themes can be shaped differently from the research question (Maxwell, 2005). For this reason, the harmony of the research question with the themes emerging in the field study was considered.

Finally, MAXQDA, an electronic data management program that is suitable for qualitative data, was used in the study. MAXQDA offers the ability to read and create coding systems that will contain the themes that are determined during the transcript cycle (Kuckartz & Rädiker, 2019). Repetitive patterns on neighborhood satisfaction and participation and post-interview patterns became the basic dynamics of the coding structure. Categorical presentation of structured questions is another feature of the program. Collecting the answers of all interviews to common questions and common coding in a single document to compare the answers made significant

gains. This has made significant progress in comparing layered assessments. The MAXQDA program was also used to reveal multiple matrix searches. Overlaps have emerged in the coding program that emphasize reliability. Findings from structured interview data were compared with notes containing semi-structured and other qualitative data to ensure uniformity among the findings.

When the main theme of the data was understood, the more detailed information needed to support the thesis findings and arguments and to answer research questions. Accordingly, all data were organized and analyzed. Afterwards, this process was followed by the process of determining the code relationships, which revealed the relationship between all variables of the study and the levels of influence on neighborhood satisfaction and participation. Thus, within the scope of social disorganization theory, the level of the mobility structure to produce the specified results became meaningful. The difference between the layers was important to make this case more identified. For this reason, the code matrix presents each study area in a different way, again examining the effects of variables. Thus, the reason why urban renewal practices in North Ankara, Dikmen and Çukurambar have different results in terms of neighborhood satisfaction and participation took place at this stage. In addition, the argument that urban renewal increases with mobility level and consequently weakened social ties was revealed with the code map.

4.3.3. Data Validity & Limitations

A research is likely to face numerous limitations, given all its processes (Rodriguez de la Vega 2015; Tonon, 2015). In this research, various limitations emerged, especially in field study and inability to define neighborhood satisfaction due to cultural differences. The width of the universe posed the problem of reaching sufficient sampling for generalization. There was a long-time requirement for field study, which is an important constraint for a study of this size. At the beginning of the study, it was aimed to interview 21 people in total, provided that there were 7 participants from each interview area. However, the participants in the first interviews did not produce results that would meet the parameters of the study. Interviews continued until the right number was reached when there was a lack of representation of the neighborhood structure of

the interviewees and their adequate response to each question. As a result, interviews were completed with 35 participants. Another limitation was the possibility of reflecting participants' responses to structured questions to semi-structured questions. In order to avoid this limitation, participants were given the flexibility to talk in semi-structured questions without going far beyond the scope of the protocol. Another limitation is that the interview data produced self-reported information. It was an important problem for people to report what they perceived as important experiences, but what they perceived as important, not what actually happened. For this purpose, this limitation was tried to be overcome by comparing the participants' experiences and their level of participation in the previous neighborhoods and comparing them with the current situation. As a matter of fact, although it is aimed to understand and interpret the participants' perspective correctly, it may not be possible to fully understand the participants' experiences and perspectives.

The most important problem faced by qualitative research is that criticized for their high subjectivity and low validity and reliability. In this respect, various criteria have been provided to increase the reliability of the study. The credibility, transferability, dependability and confirmability criteria of the study were given priority in order to increase the reliability level. In order to increase the credibility of the research, member checking and audit trail, which are among the most important techniques, were applied to establish objectivity and objectivity. In order to reflect the reality value of the study, an ethics committee report was prepared prior to the study, which outlined the limitations and the framework. In addition, preliminary studies were conducted to evaluate the appropriateness of the basic measurement models in the literature in terms of neighborhood satisfaction and participation in order to highlight the dimension of neutrality. The reason for this is to determine the level of meaning of the categories to the participants and to understand the level of realization (Creswell, 2009). The audio recordings and data obtained in order to ensure the validity of the study are kept closed to the access of others. The participants were selected by random sampling and it was aimed to be free from prejudices. The voice recordings were listened again to determine that the participants were willing to say that the recorded data were in the same direction. Furthermore, due to the importance of the availability of transcripts (Whittemore, et al., 2001), the coding system was recorded using the MAXQDA program.

CHAPTER V. FINDINGS & DISCUSSIONS

This study focuses on the neighborhood satisfaction of individuals and neighborhood participation in urban renewal areas. This chapter is devoted to the results of the research findings included in the study. The first phase of the section is to determine the sample demographics. The second stage of the chapter is the objective evaluation of mobility levels with basic demographic findings. The third dimension includes the results and analyses of the subjective evaluations of the basic assumptions. The research questions are answered by cross-code relations and code maps analysis and evaluations at the end of the chapter.

The chapter presents the findings of the semi-structured interviews. The findings of the research are presented under the subheadings;

a. Demographic characteristics of the participants
b. Subjective Quality of Urban Life Indications that Basis for the Measurement of Neighborhood Satisfaction
c. Community Participation & Involvement
d. Relationship Between Neighborhood Satisfaction and Neighborhood Participation and Involvement

5.1. Demographic Findings

To measure neighborhood satisfaction and community participation involvement, it is necessary to construct a framework that includes a subjective and objectively balanced structure. Neighborhood satisfaction has a structure that includes sociodemographic characteristics, subjective evaluations, and objective neighborhood characteristics. (Kaylor et al., 2006: 30)

This section has interpreted the demographic information of the participants with the determined theory within the scope of the interviews. Demographic data include such as age, education, gender, marital status and income, and sample distribution is shown accordingly.

5.1.1. Main Findings

The participants ranged in age from 18 to 75 at the time of the interview. Participants have a change in their perception of their quality of life depending on their age. Besides, the perception of neighborhood satisfaction and level of community participation can vary depending on participants' age. However, the reason for keeping the age range is wide that it provides the ability to consider different mobility levels. Considering the age distribution in the interviewed areas, mobility was not directly related to age. As seen in Table 5.1, all of the interviewed people in Northern Ankara have a young population. The average age of Dikmen changes slightly more upward. In Çukurambar, the average age is very high compared to other regions. As it is understood from previous studies, older people are less likely to participate than young people (Moore & Tarnai, 2002; Goyder, 1986). Taken together, given in Table 5.1 and Table 5.8, it is understood that the residence time in the current house, participation and neighborhood satisfaction increases with the advancement of age.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Age				
55 or older	0,00	9,09	33,33	14,29
35-55	0,00	9,09	25,00	11,43
25-35	83,33	72,73	33,33	62,86
25 or younger	16,67	9,09	8,33	11,43
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.1. Age Distribution of the Participants at Time of Interview

As shown in table 5.2, participants from the interviews of Northern Ankara, Dikmen, and Çukurambar, 20% have a high school degree while 71,43% have a bachelor's degree. There were no participants who had a lower degree than high school. The participants who take postgraduate education take part only in Dikmen and Çukurambar. Table 5.9 and Table 5.2 shows that income level and education level are directly related. Also, generally more educated people are more likely to participate (Goyder et al., 2002; Curtin et al., 2000; Singer et al., 2000). As the education level increases, it is seen that the life expectancy of the individuals in their existing houses increases and the mobility decreases.

	Northern Ankara	**Dikmen**	**Çukurambar**	**Total**
Educational Status				
Less than a High School Diploma	0,00	0,00	0,00	0,00
High School Degree or Equivalent	25,00	18,18	16,67	20,00
Bachelor's Degree	75,00	63,64	75,00	71,43
Master's Degree or Doctorate	0,00	18,18	8,33	8,57
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.2. Educational Status of the Participants

Male participants in this study constitute the majority of the participants (%65,71) as shown in table 5.3. These results align with previous research demonstrating that female participants were less involved in studies to measure the quality of urban life (Stimson et al., 2013; Mridha & Moore, 2013). However, in previous studies other than the quality of urban life, women were more likely to participate in interviews than men (Moore & Tarnai, 2002; Singer et al., 2000; Curtin et al., 2000). Nevertheless, the study shows that there is a significant difference between the gender distribution of the participants in Northern Ankara due to various other factors. In

the universe identified in Çukurambar and Dikmen, females are more prone to participation and this situation is not directly related to other variables in the interview.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Gender				
Female	25,00	45,45	33,33	34,29
Male	75,00	54,55	66,67	65,71
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.3. Gender-Based Distribution of the Participants

Married couples are more involved and participate in the activities and organizations to solve the problems of the neighborhood (Ahlbrandt, 1984). Considering the marital status of the participants, it is understood that the proportion of single participants is decreasing from Northern Ankara (58.33%) to Dikmen (45.45%) and Çukurambar (33.33%). 45.71% of the participants were single while 54.29% were married at the time of the interview.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Marital Status				
Single	58,33	45,45	33,33	45,71
Married	41,67	54,55	66,67	54,29
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.4. Marital Status of the Participants at Time of Interview

5.1.2. Residential Ownership and Mobility

Residential ownership is an important component of people's quality of life and is encouraged by many governments because of social benefits and contributions to social identity and self-confidence of homeownership (Huang et al., 2015). The policies implemented in this respect indicate that housing ownership is included in increasing the satisfaction of the neighborhood. Housing ownership can be contributed to individuals' access to financial security, psychological prosperity, improving neighborhood satisfaction and satisfying social ties (Dietz & Haurin, 2003; Rohe & Basolo, 1997; Rohe & Stegman, 1994). Moreover, the financial advantage and improvement in social relations are also important in terms of life satisfaction. Considering the satisfaction of the neighborhood in terms of neighborhood satisfaction, the local context of the cultural and social components is crucial (Greif, 2015).

45.71% of the interviewed individuals are homeowners without any payment, 37.14% are tenants, and 17.14% are homeowners with bank or TOKİ payments in progress. As seen in Table 5.5, tenants' rates are respectively Northern Ankara (41,67%), Dikmen (36,36%) and Çukurambar (33,33%). The fact that the highest ownership rate was in Çukurambar with 66.67% and that this ratio was directly related to the satisfaction of the neighborhood and time in the residence verifies the assumptions of the study. As seen in Table 5.5 and Table 5.8, time in the current residence, neighborhood satisfaction and homeownership are significantly related.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Property Right				
Beneficiary / No payment	25,00	45,45	66,67	45,71
HDA (TOKİ) payment	25,00	0,00	0,00	8,57
Beneficiary / Bank loan payment	8,33	18,18	0,00	8,57
Tenant	41,67	36,36	33,33	37,14
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.5. Participants' Residential Ownership Status

In addition to determining mobility rates, the fact that individuals move to a different environment as a social structure and move away from their previous lives leads to significant changes in neighborhood satisfaction levels. Although mobility is generally perceived as housing change or relocation in the study, it could be defined as the position or class change of individuals in society (Lipset & Bendix, 1992: 12-13). Also, opinions that social mobility is weakening class consciousness come to the forefront (Sorokin, 1927, Lipset & Bendix, 1992). On the other hand, it is thought that social change occurs in areas where the interregional transition in the city is intense and this situation causes irregularity (Park & Burgess, 1984). In this context, it is very important where people mostly live their lives and where they define themselves.

Findings show that (Table 5.6), 94,29% of the interviewed individuals stated that they spent most of their lives in the metropolitan areas. Only 16.67% of the individuals interviewed in Northern Ankara stated that they spent most of their lives in the village. Besides, it is understood that the places where individuals live or feel as belonging to themselves define the places, they want to be rather than affect neighborhood satisfaction levels.

	Northern Ankara	**Dikmen**	**Çukurambar**	**Total**
Spent Most of Life (Metropol/City/District/Village)				
Village	16,67	0,00	0,00	5,71
District	0,00	0,00	0,00	0,00
City	0,00	0,00	0,00	0,00
Metropol	83,33	100,00	100,00	94,29
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.6. Where participants lived mostly

Housing change rates, as explained in the theoretical framework, cause weakening of social networks and weakening of the ability to act together. All of the interviewed individuals stated

that they lived in more than one house after 18 years of age. As shown in Table 5.7, 74.29% of the participants stated that they live at least 2-4 households. The rate of people living in 5-7 houses is 18.18% in Dikmen and 33.33% in Çukurambar. Participants living in more than 8 households are located only in Çukurambar with 25%. When these ratios are considered together with other data, it is understood that mobility cannot be perceived only as housing change, and that neighborhood satisfaction is affected by housing ownership and residence time at a higher rate. Also, it can be stated that the rate of change in housing has a direct relationship with income and age.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Number of Dwellings Lived				
8 houses or more	0,00	0,00	25,00	8,57
5-7 houses	0,00	18,18	33,33	17,14
2-4 houses	100,00	81,82	41,67	74,29
1 house	0,00	0,00	0,00	0,00
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.7. Residential Mobility of Participants

Residential tenure strengthens the feeling of belonging to the community and neighborhood. High neighborhood satisfaction is directly associated with households' sense of community (Brower 2003; Mesch and Manor 1998). The increase or decrease in one of these variables directly affects the other. The dissatisfaction with the neighborhood increases the demands for the relocation of the individuals or requests for moving to another place (Brower 2003; Lee et al. 1994; Marans and Rodgers 1975; Marans and Spreckelmeyer 1981). The study observed that (Table 5.8) the longest residential tenure is in Çukurambar (more than 7 years with 58.33%). The percentage of those who live in the current residence for less than 3 years is Northern Ankara with 75% and Dikmen with 72.73%. In this context, together with the other findings,

while the residential tenure is a factor affecting neighborhood satisfaction and community participation, it is not a single explanatory factor.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Residential Tenure				
7 years or more	16,67	9,09	58,33	28,57
3-7 years	8,33	18,18	8,33	11,43
1-3 years	58,33	63,64	16,67	45,71
1 year or less	16,67	9,09	16,67	14,29
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

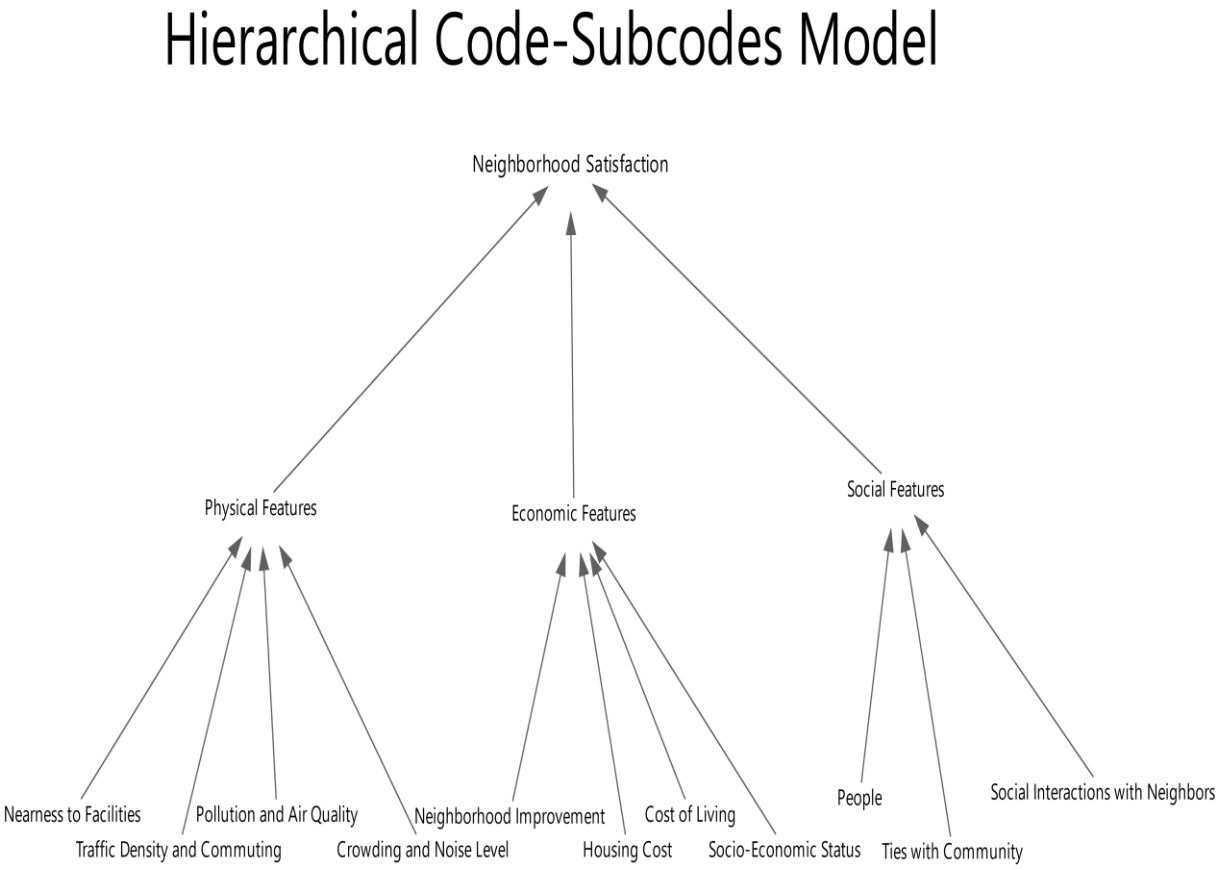
Table 5.8. Participants' Residential Tenure

When the demographic data are taken together with the data including subjective evaluations, it is understood that socioeconomic status, educational status, homeownership, and residential tenure variables have important roles in neighborhood satisfaction. The mobility emphasized in the theoretical framework cannot be explained only by changing housing, it may be perceived as the change in the social structure and the change in the class structure that the individual feels.

5.2. Subjective Quality of Urban Life Indications that Basis for the Measurement of Neighborhood Satisfaction

Evaluation of neighborhood satisfaction in terms of urban quality of life represents more than the quality of life of individuals and expresses the conditions in which people live, including elements of needs and requirements. Although it is important to address the conditions in which people live through objective evaluations, it is an undeniable fact that subjective evaluations are at the forefront in predicting individual satisfaction with the neighborhood and the housing environment. Although the studies that include citizens' perceptions and evaluations about the urban life in determining the satisfaction of their neighborhoods are widespread (Sirgy &

Cornwell, 2002; Mesch & Manor, 1998), there are rare studies including objective and subjective criteria (McCrea et al., 2006). These studies show that subjective experiences and evaluations of a person in the neighborhood are more meaningful than the evaluation of the same environment by third individuals. Also, objective environmental assessments of the neighborhood do not make sense in measuring neighborhood attachment (Lee, 2008).



Graphic 5.1. Basic Model of Research to Explain Neighborhood Satisfaction

5.2.1. Neighborhood and City Satisfaction

To determine the satisfaction and quality of life levels of the residents in the neighborhood, it is important to address the satisfaction levels in the city, district and neighborhood levels. In this

context, individuals were asked to indicate how satisfied they were with their neighborhood, district, and city. The participants used different expressions of satisfaction with their neighborhoods. The positive and negative comments on neighborhood satisfaction in the urban renewal project areas of North Ankara emerged at a similar rate.

> *"In my neighborhood, we have a very good environment. We have a very nice green area, and pools with better locations. This neighborhood is a very good place as the image of houses is very good as well as the sociological structure of the neighborhood. This neighborhood is far from downtown but elite. There are not many students who are likely to harm the sociological structure. Of course, there are problems, but I'm happy about where I live. I'm glad to be living in this neighborhood." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*
>
> *"I'm not happy with my neighborhood. I am satisfied with the conditions of the house, but it is very far from the center and I do not like the human profile around me." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

Those living in Dikmen and Çukurambar urban renewal project areas used similar expressions when evaluating general neighborhood satisfaction.

> *"I think the conditions of the neighborhood are very good, according to the conditions of the place where I lived before. Transportation in this neighborhood is very comfortable compared to the neighborhood where I lived before. The neighborhood is in the form of a site, it is fine to be safe. Good for our children. Previously our children could not go out safely, this place is good in that way. I can easily reach where I want. There are some things I don't like, but overall it is very good. I'm satisfied with my neighborhood." (Dikmen, 34, F)*
>
> *"We are satisfied with our neighborhood, so far, we have never had a problem. First of all, it's already safe. Although traffic is intense, transportation is not difficult. I'm satisfied." (Çukurambar, 32, F)*

The individuals interviewed prioritized transportation and activities while evaluating the

districts where they live. The satisfaction level of the citizens in each neighborhood differs accordingly.

> *"I can't say I'm very pleased with this district. I'm just going over there in the valley. There's nothing else to do here. I think the neighborhood will improve in the future. It is nice to be close to the airport. There are many things to meet my basic needs." (Northern Ankara, M, 26)*
>
> *"It's good that my home is close to my workplace. But there is a lack of shopping centers in the vicinity and it is difficult to come home after shopping. Other than that, I find the district livable." (Dikmen, F, 23)*
>
> *"The district where I am currently is very beautiful. It is a very active district in terms of activities. I'm very glad that the people who live here are also nice. I'm happy to be here." (Çukurambar, F, 29)*

Participants who made different explanations when evaluating their neighborhoods and districts used common and similar expressions when evaluating Ankara, the city where they live.

> *"I think it's a livable city, but there isn't always something to do. Your life is becoming monotonous in Ankara." (Northern Ankara, M, 25)*
>
> *"I love Ankara. This is a regular, officer city. It has long been known, like a good city in terms of regularity. I also love it because it's where I grew up." (Dikmen, F, 34)*
>
> *"I am personally pleased to live in Ankara. Since I love Ankara, I think that the quality of life here satisfies people. I think it's nice to live in Ankara. I love the fact that Ankara is crowded because I like to live in a metropolitan area." (Çukurambar, M, 30)*

5.2.2 Satisfaction with the Physical Features of Neighborhood

In measuring neighborhood satisfaction, the physical environment of the neighborhood, which includes indicators such as access to places of activity and services, is considered to be an important factor (Connerly & Marans, 1988). Satisfaction with the physical characteristics of the neighborhood can be measured in many different variables. These features include the landscape in the neighborhood, upkeep of homes and yards, pollution and crowding and noise levels, which contribute significantly to the overall satisfaction of individuals from the neighborhood (Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002). In this context, it is common for the properties mentioned to be named as residential satisfaction. Satisfaction with the physical characteristics of the neighborhood has a significant relationship with other features and neighborliness (Henning & Lieberg, 1996; Greenbaum & Greenbaum, 1981; Sampson & Raudenbush, 1999; Wilkerson et al. 2012). However, Sirgy & Cornwell, in their study, signifies that satisfaction with the physical characteristics of the neighborhood measures the basic individuals' feelings about their house and home rather than the neighborhood (2002). The physical features of the neighborhood are one of the main issues that can define the framework from the overall neighborhood satisfaction.

Findings show that satisfaction with the physical characteristics of the neighborhood affects the overall neighborhood satisfaction and the quality of life of individuals. Also, results related directly to other dimensions of neighborhood satisfaction. Pollution and air quality as the environmental quality of the neighborhood, crowding and traffic density, noise level and nearness to facilities measured with subjective evaluations as variables of satisfaction with the physical characteristics of the neighborhood.

5.2.2.1 Pollution and Air Quality

Air quality and pollution are the main variables within the environmental satisfaction characteristics of the neighborhood. Environmental quality includes individuals' expectations about their environment and their satisfaction based on their experiences as individuals or in their communities (Marans, 2003). Air quality is one of the most important factors among

environmental adequacy (Lee & Guest, 1983). Air pollution is seen as a cause of poor environmental quality of life and it has a significant effect on residents' perception of the neighborhood (Hassine et al., 2014).

The interviews confirmed the argument that air quality is important as one of the environmental factors of the neighborhood and affects overall neighborhood satisfaction. The participants stated that air quality increased significantly after urban renewal. They say that air pollution is an important factor in the quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction. In particular, there is a significant change in Northern Ankara compared to the place that was experienced before.

> *"Northern Ankara, in this respect, really has nice air quality, we can get fresh air. It was not like this when living in Mamak, there were exhaust fumes that were on the traffic, it was troubled in that way. Between the houses, we could not see the sun. I like Northern Ankara at the moment." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*
>
> *"Previously, we used the stove, the air was polluted. And they were not just burning coal, they were burning plastic shoes, etc., so they burned what they needed to warm up with. Now it's not everyone's smoke going out through a single chimney" (Northern Ankara, 30, M)*

Similarly, people living in the Dikmen Valley stated that there was an increase in air quality depending on urban renewal and they emphasized that this situation influenced their quality of life. However, in this region, they have not used expressions that indicate that air quality has a distinct difference compared to other parts of the city.

> *"Dikmen valley is extremely good in green area care, so the air quality is good. I've never had problems before where I live, but if I make a comparison Dikmen valley is better" (Dikmen, 33, M)*
>
> *"I guess it (air quality) is the same everywhere. But in Abidinpaşa, where I lived before, in the winter months, the air was more polluted. I do not know this place before, but thanks to the urban renewal, there is no warming up*

with the stove, and the air quality is better." (Dikmen, 34, F)

Air quality has a role in terms of neighborhood satisfaction for individuals living in Çukurambar. However, the participants here stated that they were not satisfied with the air quality, they complained about the pollution and the situation was worse than their previous living areas.

> *"Air quality is very bad in Ankara. Especially the air quality in Çukurambar is very bad. There is air pollution due to exhaust fumes". (Çukurambar, 24, M)*
>
> *"There is more pollution because this place is in a lower area and there is more traffic. There is no harm as natural gas is used as fuel* (on heating). *Compared to the Dikmen* (where he had lived earlier*) this place is worse, because Dikmen is a more open, spacious place, and have better air." (Çukurambar, 70, M)*

5.2.2.2 Traffic Density and Commuting

Traffic density and the duration of transportation of individuals to their jobs and other activities are important considerations in terms of quality of life and concerning their evaluation of neighborhoods. Transportation and commuting are important factors that affect the daily life of most people and their life satisfaction. Commuting is an important factor affecting the quality of life in many studies (Koslovsky et al., 1995; Dolan et al. 2006; Lancée et al., 2018), but also it is identified as having lowest level positive effect variable (Kahneman et al., 2003). Leslie & Cerin (2008) found that perceived traffic load is negatively associated with satisfaction. Some studies indicate that traffic density has the lowest relation between variables included in the measurement of neighborhood satisfaction (Oktay et al., 2012).

In Ankara, one of the largest cities of Turkey, commuting and traffic density can be seen as major problems. In Ankara, 56.5% of urban transportation is provided by public transport (Ankara Development Agency, 2017). In this context, public transport, which is compatible with the findings obtained, has an important place in terms of the satisfaction of individuals from

their neighborhoods. Participants in Northern Ankara stated that while they do not care much about traffic density, but they experience difficulties in terms of access to their work and other activities.

> *"…among the issues that make it impossible (to live here) is commuting. The transportation is bad where I'm living, the bus comes almost per hour. The municipality does not give the possibility of more buses to this side." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*
>
> *"It got worse in terms of transportation, but it got well in terms of getting to my hometown because my home is close to the airport. Normally commuting takes time." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*

The participants in Dikmen stated that they experienced traffic density at certain times of the day in the neighborhoods they live in, but they still did not feel the dissatisfaction with the traffic formed due to the influence of the valley in the region. The individuals of these neighborhoods stated that their work commutes level is acceptable.

> *"There is a lot of traffic in Hoşdere and Dikmen Streets and these streets are not wide, but it could have been more of traffic even though there were buildings rather than a valley." (Dikmen, 25, M)*
>
> *There is a traffic density at the end of Dikmen, traffic density is everywhere in Ankara (Dikmen, 35, M)*

Participants in Çukurambar talk about the presence of traffic density in contrast to other areas. The quality of life of the individuals and the satisfaction of their neighborhoods were negatively influenced by vehicle and traffic density. In addition to this, the difficulty of using individual or public transportation at the point of commuting is also emphasized.

> *"Traffic conditions are getting worse here, parking problems are increasing.*

Especially with the increase in cafes, mobility in traffic is increasing." (Çukurambar, 70, M)

"Roads of our streets are so bad; we have such troubles. There're too many buildings so there's too much traffic. We're having trouble using public transport." (Çukurambar, 24, M)

5.2.2.3 Crowding and Noise Level / Quality

Noise pollution and crowded neighborhoods are the factors that directly affect the quality of life. These two variables can be dealt with differently but are considered to be more appropriate in the context of both the theoretical framework and the interviews. The crowding of the neighborhood is of primary significance in terms of residential satisfaction, also it occupies a central position in quality of life researches (Bonnes et al., 1991). Correspondingly, noise pollution affects subjective well-being (Van Praag & Baarsma, 2005). The absence of noise pollution improves leisure satisfaction and social life satisfaction (Gandelman et al., 2012).

Similarly, the interviews show that the neighborhood satisfaction level is high in the neighborhoods that noise level the participants do not complain about the crowd. In Northern Ankara and Dikmen, due to the influence of other environmental factors (landscape and upkeep), the majority of the participants were satisfied with the sound and population density levels. Features highlighted the decline in noise pollution levels after urban renewal.

"There is no one on the streets to make noise. Previously, there was more noise in the gecekondu." (Northern Ankara, 30, M)

"My current neighborhood is very quiet. My old house was on the side of the road. I remember even at 11 a.m., I was waking up to car noises." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)

"The valley is in the center of the city. When people open their window (in houses close to the valley), they can feel like living in a forest. The sound also affects people, the sound of birds, and water is so good." (Dikmen, 30, M)

However, there are also participants in Dikmen that indicate that noise pollution increases with population and traffic density.

> *"There are too many people living here right now. There is noise pollution due to the increase of cars." (Dikmen, 25, M)*

In Çukurambar, noise pollution and crowding were identified as significant problems. Participants indicate that these variables change negatively compared to their previous neighborhoods. Considering together with the other variables, and the neighborhood satisfaction rates it is understood that these problems are affected satisfaction from the neighborhood.

> *"Noise pollution is much more than where I lived before. Since there is traffic between the intersections all day, both Konya and Eskişehir highways, the noise is much." (Çukurambar, 38, M)*

> *"There is no traffic problem and there is no noise pollution because the place is a cafe and entertainment venue. But since my house is covered with soundproof glasses, I have no problem." (Çukurambar, 55, F)*

5.2.2.4 Nearness to Facilities

Sirgy and Cornwell (2002), found that the physical features of the neighborhood directly affect neighborhood satisfaction and housing satisfaction and that the nearness to facilities variable is one of the most important factors among these physical features. It is very important for individuals to be close to the services they need and to have easy access facilities in neighborhoods where residents live. At the beginning of this study, nearness to facilities was not considered with sub-variables. The main reason for this was the lack of models to test these sub-variables in many studies while creating the theoretical infrastructure. However, it was understood that during the study, national factors had an important role and it was necessary to determine the extent to which activities are close to the field in which the study was conducted.

Also, the proximity to educational institutions, health institutions, shopping areas, and green areas were examined as sub-variables.

5.2.2.4.1 Educational / Cultural Facilities

Accessibility to educational facilities is the main indicator of designing a neighborhood that affects the life satisfaction of individuals in the neighborhood (Cao, 2016). The lack of access to various services or low-quality facilities can have consequences such as crime, poverty, or the basis of urban segregation (Permentier et al., 2011). Access to educational units and institutions is primarily important for the residents of the neighborhood. Cultural and national differences may affect the approach to access to these activities. In Turkey, accessibility to educational facilities in the neighborhood is emerging as a significant factor affecting life satisfaction.

In particular, residents of the Northern Ankara urban transformation project area stated that they could not access education and cultural activities. Similar findings are observed in the vast majority of physical characteristics affecting neighborhood satisfaction. In this context, it is obvious that the individuals living in neighborhoods face problems in terms of access to services after urban renewal.

> *"There is a primary and high school nearby. There is also a university, which of course is a matter of choice. There is not much I can participate like theater or other cultural activities, I know that the municipality has a few places for these activities, but I do not know much. When I was at Şentepe, I could easily access because it was close." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*
>
> *"I think it is difficult because this neighborhood is far from downtown. You can find a library or theater downtown." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*

Individuals living in Çukurambar and Dikmen urban transformation project areas stated that they had access to these facilities. Besides, the interviewees stated that better education to their

children is one of their priorities and that they have good educational opportunities in their neighborhoods.

> *"It is very good in terms of proximity and transportation to educational facilities. It is close to the library and the theater, because of the neighborhood's location." (Çukurambar, 29, F)*
>
> *"There are more libraries* (compared to where he lived before). *It's easier to get to these places. Better for someone with children, there are schools near her/his home. The number of students in the classroom is less, in this respect, Çukurambar is very good." (Çukurambar, 30, M)*

The residents of Dikmen considered it appropriate to state in particular the extent of their current opportunities compared to their previous accessibility in their neighborhoods.

> *"Most of educational and entertainment places are in Kızılay, and also in Dikmen and I can easily reach them. I can go to places where I want to go 10- 15 mins. It took me 45 minutes to get to Kızılay where I lived before, and I have half an hour gain in my current neighborhood. For schools, libraries, this place is more comfortable for me." (Dikmen, 34, F)*
>
> *"No place in Ankara, not far from anywhere, except for rush hour. There is a national library, close to where I lived earlier and also close to here. But since good schools are in Çankaya, this place is a bit better in terms of access to educational services." (Dikmen, 35, M).*

5.2.2.4.2 Medical Facilities

The convenience and safety considerations are prioritized while measuring the effect of proximity to health institutions in neighborhood satisfaction studies. Nearness to medical facilities is an issue that affects neighborhood satisfaction and residential preference (Novianto et al., 2016). Public facilities and amenities, such as medical facilities, affect neighborhood

satisfaction as community association and interaction areas to play a role as the unifying area of daily shared activities (Lim et al., 2017). Besides the distance from health/medical institutions, the fact that the economic and social resources of each household in the neighborhood affect the satisfaction of these services and facilities (Balestra & Sultan, 2013).

The results of the study reveal that nearness to facilities has an important place in urban renewal areas among the physical factors affecting the neighborhood. Proximity to medical facilities and health services is effective in terms of overall satisfaction. There have been serious problems in terms of access to medical facilities in the Northern Ankara urban transformation project area. There is a consistent relationship between the subjective views of the participants about neighborhood satisfaction and their views on their access to these services.

> *"(This neighborhood) ...is outside of the city so we cannot easily go to the hospital we need. But there is no problem in terms of the health clinic." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

> *"In terms of access and proximity to hospitals, it is very bad right now. They're directing them to hospitals in the city center. They say that you have to make an appointment, we have not enough facilities (in this neighborhood). They're sending you to the center, giving the appointment in the morning. That's why we get up and running that way in the morning. And we don't have that much time, it takes my time." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*

In the Dikmen urban transformation project areas, the participants mentioned the convenience of access to these services and explained that they did not encounter any problems in transportation. After a long period of urban renewal, access to health services has been established in the neighborhoods of Dikmen. This variable is important for the satisfaction of the individuals in this interview area from their neighborhoods and cities.

> *"Access to these facilities is also good. Since proximity and public transportation are not a problem, I know how to reach them (health services)." (Dikmen, 34, F).*

"..likewise, it is easy to access hospitals because the neighborhood is close to the center. So, if you have transportation in a neighborhood you can be anywhere near. In another place where I lived, the bus came every 30 minutes, in here it comes every 10 minutes. Access to anywhere is very short so you can reach your destination in a very comfortable way. Dikmen is very good in my opinion." (Dikmen, 34, F)

In the Çukurambar urban transformation project area, which is one of the longest-lived residents of the neighborhood, there is a positive impact on neighborhood satisfaction in terms of access to health services and medical facilities as similar to Dikmen.

"The hospital is also nearby. I had no problems so far about transportation. I reach everywhere very easily." (Çukurambar, 29, F)

"This neighborhood is a liveable place in terms of transportation, vehicles to hospitals and easy access to everything." (Çukurambar, 70, M)

5.2.2.4.3 Shopping Facilities

In studies that measure neighborhood satisfaction, the relative location of the neighborhood to the services is not directly included, although proximity to shopping areas is thought to positively affect neighborhood satisfaction (Bassolo & Strong, 2002). In urban renewal project areas, one of the benefits of planning is to make it easier or to design a region or neighborhood completely from scratch is to be able to think of the proximity of the places of access to the services and facilities needed. The availability of shops and stores is an important element of neighborhood quality and therefore important for overall neighborhood satisfaction. The residents, who are especially satisfied with the shops and the green areas, are satisfied with the neighborhood (Permentier et al., 2011).

Participants state that they are not satisfied with their access to shopping areas in newly created urban renewal areas. This situation, together with other transportation difficulties, negatively affects the neighborhood satisfaction of the participants living in Northern Ankara.

"I'm going downtown for this (shopping). *I can't find what I want here, so I'm going to Kızılay* (a street in downtown) *or Ankamall* (a shopping center) *for my shopping. I have to go on the weekend, there is also a vehicle problem. I don't have a car, so I have to use public transport. It takes a lot of time. I think it will be a very good place if this problem solved." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*

"Far from supermarkets, markets are not enough. I don't know if the bazaar has been established, mostly because I am at work. But Mamak (where he lived before) *was very, very good in that respect." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*

In the urban transformation project areas of Çukurambar and Dikmen, participants stated that the shopping facilities had reached a satisfactory level since the neighborhood had reached a certain level before, and the people who had settled in the same neighborhood for a long time. Participants in both regions stated that shopping and store facilities had a positive impact on the quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction.

"There are bazaar and grocery stores nearby everywhere. If you ask shopping centers, we can go to the biggest shopping centers of the city easily in here." (Dikmen, 34, F)

".. this neighborhood developed, maybe no shopping centers but there are various markets, supermarkets." (Dikmen, 25, M)

"Those facilities are easy to find on foot." (Çukurambar, 55, F)

"The supermarket and also the bazaar are very close. Proximity is very important already." (Çukurambar, 29, F)

5.2.2.4.4 Green Areas and Recreation Facilities

Many studies show that the proximity of recreation and sports facilities and the use of these facilities have a positive relationship with quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction (Baker & Palmer, 2006; Lloyd & Auld, 2002; London et al., 1977; Moller, 1992; Vrbka & Combs, 1993). The activities carried out in these areas increase the happiness levels of individuals and increase their satisfaction from their neighborhoods. Individuals, with being in these areas or by easily accessing these facilities, develop their cultural and community awareness and improve their family functioning (Driver et al., 1991; Edginton et al., 2002). Access to green spaces is an important measure of how individuals evaluate their environment (Zhang et al., 2017). In this context, access to recreation and sports areas are important variables affecting the quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction.

Participants in the urban renewal project areas, unlike the access to other services, meet at a common point that they are satisfied with their access to the green areas, sports and recreation areas in their neighborhoods.

> *"Northern Ankara is the best place (in Ankara) in terms of accessibility to the green area. Everywhere in the area is green. They have already done very well in terms of environmental landscaping. The creeks are going through the middle, the bridges have made this way awesome. Where I lived before the green areas were close to my house but did not like there so much." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*

> *"I moved here because of this (presence of the green areas and the recreational activities). I love to do sports; the neighborhood is very convenient for me to jog. (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*

In the interviews, although the participants in Northern Ankara, Dikmen, and Çukurambar, all used it or not, they stated that the green areas and recreation activities in their neighborhood were adequate and appropriate.

"I think we have the advantage of having green areas and urban parks. We do morning walks, there are different activities. We know that in the spring and summer we benefit more from these green areas, although it is not too much because it is winter now. It's good and an advantage for us." (Dikmen, 34, F)

"The neighborhood itself is already green. There is also a sports area in the valley. Other than that, there are gyms, but due to the neighborhood they are expensive." (Dikmen, 25, M)

"I also like that feature (green areas of the neighborhood). Walking is now very easy here. Previously, if I want to go to sports and hiking, I had to walk farther. But now that I have a walkway near my house, I can reach it very well immediately." (Çukurambar, 29, F)

"There is an indoor space as a sports area. As of our age, we cannot go there. But in the sense of walking, we can walk in the evenings in the summer days thanks to our valley in our neighborhood, it is good in that way." (Çukurambar, 70, M)

5.2.3 Social Features

The neighborhood attachment is the basis of what makes the neighborhood habitable for individuals living there. Social relations in the neighborhood are important in creating a cohesive community (Oktay et al., 2012). This is the underlying reason for the neighborhood - mahalla separation. Concerning the cognitive component of individual responses, neighborhood satisfaction can be addressed in a unified framework with the attachment of individuals to their neighborhoods (Corrado et al, 2013).

5.2.3.1 Satisfaction with the People

Neighborhoods are defined as the most common settings that forge attachments between residents and create meaning, significance, and coherence to people's lives (Batson & Monnat, 2015). Corrado (et al., 2013) examined the relationship between individuals' attachment status and their satisfaction with neighborhoods and found that neighborhood and attachment are

positively correlated. The basis of the positive relationship between the variables lies in the satisfaction of the people living in the neighborhood.

Northern Ankara residents are experiencing difficulties in their commitment to the neighborhood. They feel a longing for their old neighborhoods. The main reason for this is that their relationship with the people in their neighborhood is not at the level they imagine.

> *"Not so good in social terms (this neighborhood). I don't like the neighborhood's human profile. Everyone keeps everyone at a distance, there are not many people in my character." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*
>
> *"There was a more intimate atmosphere in Şentepe, people were more friendly. The house was worse than the width of the interior design or the beauty of the house, but I was happier living there." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

Dikmen and Çukurambar residents are pleased with their relations with the people in their neighborhood.

> *"I am pleased with the people who live in this nice neighborhood." (Dikmen, 23, F)*
>
> *"I am very glad that the people living here are also very good people." (Çukurambar, 29, F)*

It is understood that the main issue that determines the satisfaction of individuals in Dikmen and Çukurambar with their relations with people in their neighborhoods is the socio-cultural level of people. The residents of these neighborhoods state that the socio-cultural level of the people in their neighborhoods differ in their relationship with them.

"In general, people's socio-culture affects the neighborhood. People's culture, and education level make this place livable." (Dikmen, 35, M)

"Since I went to a high school where I lived before, we became aware of the people there. This is a feature of people in this neighborhood more elite, in Demetevler (where he lived before), *people in terms of communication and relationship were shallower. People in Çukurambar are more decent, more elite." (Çukurambar, 24, M)*

5.2.3.2 Social Interactions with Neighbors

The most highly correlated characteristics of the neighborhood with neighborhood satisfaction are the things that people satisfied with other homes and buildings and their neighbors (Gruber & Shelton, 1987). Miletić (2015) emphasizes that residential status is more related to local social relations rather than the demographic and socioeconomic structure of the neighborhood, and consequently larger settlements do not offer intensive local social relations. Social relations with neighbors generally make people feel like they belong to their places. Therefore, satisfaction with the neighborhood is the reflection of the quality and quantity of social interaction (Connerly & Marans, 1985). Neighborhood-based social contact is more important than socio-demographic characteristics in explaining the character of the neighborhood and people who have lived in the neighborhood for a long time are more successful in establishing social networks (van den Berg & Timmermans, 2015).

In northern Ankara, residents stated that they do not have old neighborhood relations in general and they attributed this to changing population density.

"The only thing we were not satisfied in this neighborhood is the milieu very crowded. In the past, we knew our neighbor, now there is no neighbor. You don't know who's sitting next to you." (Northern Ankara, 30, M)

Although the assumption that the socio-demographic structure is inadequate in explaining neighborhood relations, it is evident that socio-economic characteristics affect the way people

view their neighbors. Residents evaluated their neighbors and their relationships with them according to the social status they want to participate in. The participants in Northern Ankara, where mobility is high and in Dikmen, where it is partially less, reduce their relations with their neighbors to their socio-economic situation.

> *"We've been living in gecekondu, but now we're living on big sites. We have better neighbors." (Northern Ankara, 18, M)*
>
> *"There are not many subclass people here, most of them are employees. You can live together with specific people." (Dikmen, 34, F)*

Even though people living in Çukurambar have lived in this neighborhood for a long time, they have difficulties in establishing neighborhood relations. Contrary to the participants in Dikmen, the weakness of the relationship is based on the social status and economic status of individuals.

> *"People have a different perspective; the neighboring is less than Maltepe." (Çukurambar, 38, M)*
>
> *"Because they are elite people here, they're not like people in old houses. We do not see each other much." (Çukurambar, 32, F)*

As a result, it is understood that neighborhood relations are weak in urban renewal areas in Ankara and this situation can be explained by social structure. Unlike literature, it is understood that living in the same neighborhood for a long time does not reflect positively on neighborhood relations, but the population and neighborhood size is negatively correlated with neighboring relations.

5.2.3.3 Ties with Community

The scope of social mobility is also broader in large cities, so people cannot find time to build neighborhood relations or establish social ties. The weakening of the ties has also been shown to be one of the main reasons for lower neighborhood satisfaction (Tepperman & Wilson, 2018). As a result, although individuals are satisfied with the neighborhood they live in, they do not establish social and emotional ties with space and people if they are not fundamentally attached to it (Connerly & Marans, 1985). When the residents of the neighborhood do not feel like a part of the society they live in, they do not attach to the neighborhood and their satisfaction rate decreases. Formation and structuring of relations, friendships and acquaintanceship networks in the neighborhood provide cohesive and stable neighborhoods (Sampson, 1991). As a result, people are satisfied in neighborhoods where they live with socio-culturally similar individuals and are satisfied with their neighbors (Tepperman & Wilson, 2018). This level of satisfaction lies at the basis of ties and relationships to society.

Individuals who stated that their neighborhood relations were weak in Northern Ankara also explained that they had difficulty in getting used to the neighborhood and feel like a part of the society. The reason for this lies in the lack of relations with neighbors and the longing for old neighborhoods after their renewal.

> *"It was difficult to get used to the neighborhood." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*
>
> *"I don't like here because there's not much communication with people." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

In Dikmen, residents stated that they had the opportunity to live together with individuals close to their socio-economic and cultural levels through urban renewal and emphasized that the satisfaction of the neighborhood increased depending on this situation.

> *"Even my friends and I have had changes. I have different friends now. Our*

relations are more advanced, and the cultural levels are higher. When we came together, I had different conversations in the old place, and now we have more cultural high speeches here" (Dikmen, 34, F)

Participants in Çukurambar also emphasized that after urban renewal their sense of belonging to the neighborhood and establishing ties with the society changed. Unlike Dikmen, this change was negatively shaped.

"My life here was negatively affected after urban renewal. The social life here is less and more restricted every day" (Çukurambar, 55, F)

5.2.4. Satisfaction with Economic Features of Neighborhood

One of the important factors determining the satisfaction of individuals and society from their neighborhoods and their views towards their neighborhoods is economic features. People can explain their satisfaction with their neighborhood either by the economic situation in which they live or by economic factors affecting their living in the neighborhood. Nevertheless, if a person is bound by economic constraints, he or she may not be able to afford better and maybe specify that satisfied with the current situation (Lee & Guest, 1983). In this case, subjective evaluations should be comprehensively evaluated to address the economic factors affecting the satisfaction of the neighborhood.

5.2.4.1. Socioeconomic Status

Socioeconomic status can affect the quality of life, as well as the opportunities and privileges it provides to people in society. Studies show that socioeconomic status is closely linked with the quality of urban life and community participation: those who defined themselves as upper class in socioeconomic terms live in the community they want (Parker et al., 2018). Table 5.9 shows that 80% of the participants defined themselves as having middle income. Those who define

themselves as high income are only in Dikmen with 27.27% and in Çukurambar with 33.3%. Considering the cost of housing, living costs and other factors affecting their economic status, the socio-economic level of the participants differs from what is actually seen. Although this situation can be explained by cultural facts, it is insufficient in explaining neighborhood satisfaction levels.

	Northern Ankara	Dikmen	Çukurambar	Total
Socio-Economic Status				
High income	0,00	27,27	33,33	20,00
Medium income	100,00	72,73	66,67	80,00
Low income	0,00	0,00	0,00	0,00
SUM	100,00	100,00	100,00	100,00

Table 5.9. Socio-Economic Status of the Participants

The effects of economic constraints influenced residents' assumptions about their socio-economic status while people indicate their status in Northern Ankara, Dikmen, and Çukurambar. It is for this reason that individuals in each research area define themselves in a similar scope despite their different economic structures.

5.2.4.2. Housing Cost

Property value or rent value is shown among the economic environmental factors of neighborhood satisfaction (Lu, 1999; Mohan & Twigg, 2007). Also, there are studies suggesting that there is no statistical relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and housing value or acquisition cost (Lee & Guest, 1983). The cost of acquiring a house is an important factor in the satisfaction of the neighborhood, as well as changing the expectations of the neighborhood. The most important factors in residential satisfaction in terms of housing cost are cheap rental

housing, public rental housing, economic comfortable housing and monetary subsidized housing (Huang & Du, 2015). Urban renewal projects play an important role in the three areas discussed here, namely the acquisition of public housing, cheap rental housing, and economic housing. There are many factors affecting the cost of housing. In addition to the fact that there are different issues based on countries, regions, and cultures besides housing costs, this factor should be considered together with other variables in neighborhood satisfaction (Ibem & Aduwo, 2013). It is not possible to assume that the cost of housing has a direct effect on the satisfaction of the neighborhood, rather, it is more rational to say that it has an indirect impact as it plays a role in increasing expectations for local services.

It can be stated that the housing costs and / or rent expenses after urban renewal in Northern Ankara are at a reasonable level. However, there is no emphasis on the relationship of this situation with individuals' neighborhood satisfaction.

> *"You can buy a house and live in Northern Ankara at affordable prices." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*
>
> *"I can't talk about the costs of the house because I'm already a tenant. But the rent is cheap, although the deposit is high." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

In Dikmen, better living conditions are associated with housing costs. Individuals think that the costs they have to pay for housing have an important role in making the neighborhood a more livable place. Besides, the increase in housing costs increases the number of tenants living in these neighborhoods and consequently increases mobility and decreases the residential tenure in these neighborhoods. As can be seen from the previous findings, this issue is one of the variables that affect negatively to neighborhood satisfaction. Individuals living in Çukurambar did not emphasize that housing costs affect their quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction.

> *"Dikmen is a bit more expensive, but the money you give is also worth it. You live in a more modern house, better living standards, and good transportation*

conditions. It's worth your money." (Dikmen, 33, M)

"The cost of living here has increased greatly. If you want to buy a house instead of paying rent, you have to spend all your life paying your debt. People do not dare because house prices are so high. They have to pay a bank loan as much worth of the house." (Dikmen, 23, F)

5.2.4.3. Cost of Living

Although there are studies that argue that the cost of living is not a variable that directly measures the satisfaction of the neighborhood (Lee & Guest, 1983), the majority of studies indicate that the cost of living is among the economic variables of neighborhood (Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002; Lu, 1999; Galster, 1987). It can be assumed that the cost of living has an impact on the satisfaction of the neighborhood due to being one of the factors affecting satisfaction at the community level. The prediction that the people around them are in relatively better or worse living conditions makes residents feel happy or unhappy (Shields et al., 2009). Urban renewal areas, although in the same city, can offer different living costs.

Individuals living in the Northern Ankara Urban Transformation Project Area stated that access to services affects their quality of life at a higher rate than the cost of living. Participants in these neighborhoods did not make assessments that would make a relationship between living costs and neighborhood satisfaction. Participants living in Dikmen and Çukurambar Urban Transformation Project Areas stated that their cost of living is increasing.

"Life is expensive here, unnecessarily expensive. The landscaping here is very nice, but I don't think it deserves its money." (Dikmen, 25, M)

"This is a very high-cost place. I'm glad as the neighborhood I live, but it's becoming more and more uninhabitable." (Çukurambar, 70, M)

"I give more money, but the quality of life is also higher." (Çukurambar, 30, M)

Nevertheless, participants in Çukurambar explain that high costs have a positive effect on providing them with a better living space, as in housing cost.

5.2.4.4. Neighborhood Improvement and Effects of Urban Renewal

Changes in social problem indicators and local government services significantly affect overall neighborhood satisfaction (Hur & Morrow-Jones, 2008). Since urban renewal policies also foresee these changes, it is assumed that the transformations in these areas will have a positive impact on the quality of life. Urban renewal projects may cause individuals to displace their homes in their neighborhoods. This may have various implications, particularly in residential segregation. Although residential segregation is a criticism and condemnation by people, it can also be considered as the result of a social process to fulfill the needs of people and their families such as social interaction and attachment (Menahem & Spiro, 1989). In these areas, the development of programs to ensure continuous improvement in neighborhood satisfaction should be planned and managed (Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002).

The neighborhood improvement variable was not only used to measure neighborhood satisfaction but also was an important factor in determining the change in social ties in urban renewal project areas. It was stated that the renewal in all of the interviewed areas revealed significant changes in the lives of individuals. Participants in Northern Ankara highlighted the physical dimension of this change. In addition to this, most of the people who stated that there were negative results in terms of social relations.

> *"Of course, there was a change in my quality of life, and I moved to a more comfortable house. I moved into a luxury house. The place I lived before was close to the city center; human relations, neighborly relations were better in there. Public transportation was easier in my old neighborhood. But the houses here are newer, more useful." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

The individuals living in Dikmen made positive statements about the change in the social

structure. Similar to other neighborhoods, the participants stated that their quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction changes positively with urban renewal.

> *"After the urban renewal, the profile of the people living here changed." (Dikmen, 30, M)*
>
> *"We have seen it in other stages of urban renewal, it changes in quality of life, it changes in appearance. Anyway, if we speak in general, it doesn't make sense to change the structure unless you change people." (Dikmen, 35, M)*

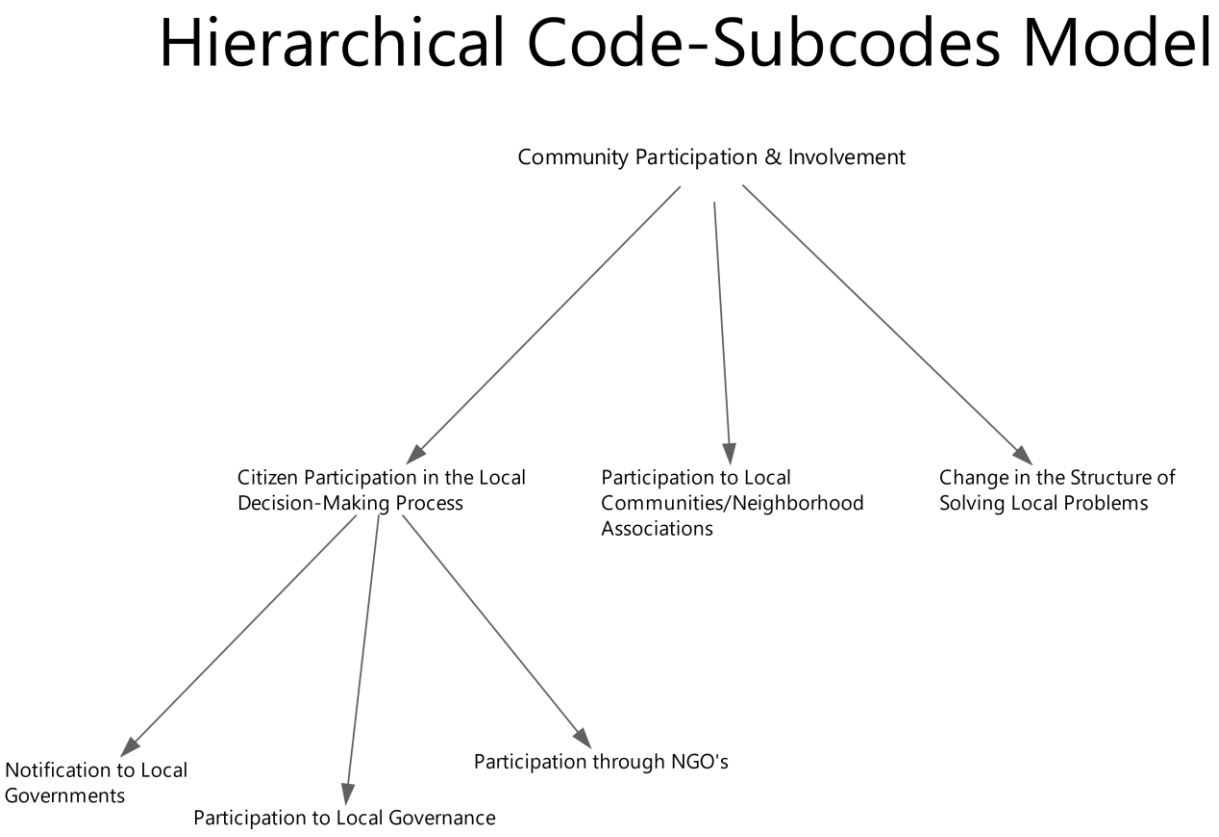
The people of neighborhoods in the Çukurambar urban renewal project area find both physical and social aspects of the transformation positive. As predicted, living in the same neighborhood and the same house for a long time increases the satisfaction levels of individuals in the neighborhood. Neighborhood satisfaction rates of individuals living in the same neighborhood before and after urban renewal increase linearly.

> *"We came to this neighborhood from a completely different neighborhood. We have a business here, and we had a business there. There was a lower level of communication among people. There is more intimacy here. Most people here own the land, but some people here are nouveau riche but it's still a decent place." (Çukurambar, 24, M)*
>
> *"Certainly, my quality of life has improved with urban renewal. The simplest is the change in security and transportation. We were waiting for too long for public transport when going from one place to another. There is no such problem here. There is everything inside the site, we don't even have to go outside most of the time." (Çukurambar, 32, F)*

5.3. Neighborhood Participation & Involvement

The basic processes that people in neighborhoods participate in local issues are information gathering, consultation, decision making, initiating action, and evaluation. The assumption is

that the levels of participation in these stages are related to the satisfaction from the neighborhoods of the individuals and changes the community due to the weakening of social ties. Pikster & Volker (2009) find that people in low-income and socioeconomically mixed neighborhoods have fewer accessed prestige resources such as social network members in prestige-rich jobs. However, people do not differ regarding social support in terms of dealing with daily problems. In this context, in addition to residential tenure and mobility rates of people living in urban renewal areas, income levels should be taken into consideration.



Graphic 5.2. Basic Model of Research to Explain Neighborhood Participation

The study showed that in urban renewal areas, post-transformational changes occur in people's levels of social participation and even in their perceptions. The title examines the effects of

changes in the structure of local problem-solving, participation in local communities and involvement in the local decision-making process.

5.3.1 Change in the Structure of Solving Local Problems

The essential logic of measuring the local problem-solving structure is to analyze the change in the level of community participation of individuals with urban renewal within the previous structure and current structure. If individuals believe that they are not involved in the normal legislative process, the practices in which they make their voices heard or take place are generally direct democracy practices (Yonk & Smith, 2018). Within the scope of community participation, it is discussed how individuals are at the level of solving their problems in the apartment, neighborhood or district where they live, which is the basis of direct democracy practices.

The participants stated that they could easily solve their problems before urban renewal. One of the main issues underlying this is that individuals can easily find competent authority to solve their problems. Another factor is that people can easily come together and act to solve their problems. Especially in Northern Ankara, people were solving their problems through neighborhood representatives in the district or neighborhood where they lived before.

> *"At that time, the neighborhood representative was more active, now I don't see him anymore. At that time, during the time of slums, the neighborhood representative was more active, if our way was closed, if it snowed, we would find him, and he would take care of it. At that time, all our law enforcement officers were completely the neighborhood representative. Whatever we were stuck with, we were telling him, he was handling it. He was contacting the municipality and got it done. In the past, people were not as conscious as they are now, now people know what and where to complain about. The only person we complained to before was the neighborhood representative, not anybody else." (Northern Ankara, 30, M).*

> *"We were talking to the neighbors and our neighborhood representative. Since it was a small district, everyone knew each other. Neighborhood*

representative was very interested already, occasionally he asked us if we had trouble or something we wanted to do. We were going to him first." (Northern Ankara, 30, F)

In particular, the participants are living in different cities in Turkey previously living in Dikmen. In this context, the fact that they specify the structures to solve the problems before urban renewal gives the study a different perspective. People in these neighborhoods stated that they primarily applied to their neighbors and relatives to solve their problems at the local level.

"Neighboring relations were more intense in Bolu (a city in Turkey). *People were getting better in small cities with help from neighbors and relatives" (Dikmen, 23, F)*

Most of the participants living in Çukurambar lived in the same or nearby neighborhoods before urban renewal. In this respect, they are more effective in observing the effects of urban renewal. In the past, participants in these neighborhoods have primarily solved their problems on their own and / or with apartment managers and neighbors.

"The place where I lived before was a building with 8 apartments, an old building. The infrastructure was old. There were constant floods and electrical failures. We had a manager. When we had any problems, we were taking a joint decision and solving our problems" (Çukurambar, 38, M)

"I was solving it myself" (Çukurambar, 55, F)

"Usually we met with, the neighborhood representative. I didn't have much trouble; I wasn't interested." (Çukurambar, 29, F)

After the urban renewal, the structure of solving problems at the local level has changed completely. Most of the participants prefer to communicate about their concerns directly to the

competent authorities.

> *"I usually write to CIMER (presidential communication center). I am just observing problems, I do not know any other authority to solve our problems." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*
>
> *"We state our problem with the advice of the neighbors to BIMER, the Blue Desk (Ankara Metropolitan Municipality request, suggestion and demand center) or the places where the municipality can be consulted" (Dikmen, 33, M)*
>
> *"If the problem arises, we request the municipality by sending a phone or mail to solve it" (Dikmen, 25, M)*

Also, individuals who do not believe that their problems will be solved do not use any precautionary or complaint mechanisms.

> *"I didn't personally go anywhere about problems. I did not believe that the municipality could solve the problems, so I did not use such a method. I didn't have any suggestions about my neighborhood. I had no contact with the neighbors also." (Çukurambar, 30, M)*
>
> *"To be frank, I spend my time between work and home. I come home very late; I can't pay attention to this kind of thing." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)*

In all neighborhoods where the research was conducted, except for most neighborhoods in Çukurambar, individuals no longer solve their problems with their neighbors. Besides, belief in political or non-political structures that might affect participation in local participation mechanisms appears to have diminished.

5.3.2 Participation in Local Communities and Neighborhood Associations/Councils

Neighborhood structural antecedents are predicted to affect the social isolation, social cohesion, and integration of individuals and neighborhood satisfaction in determining the mobility preferences of neighborhood residents (Sharp & Warner, 2018). The main institutions that can be considered among these early structures are the organizations, associations or councils to be established based on participation among neighbors. Neighborhood associations have important roles in building or preservation of social capital, elevating civic engagement, and enhancing the sense of community (Anderson et al., 2018). As face to face participation increases, the importance of these structures in the neighborhood increases as individuals become more familiar with the solution mechanisms of their problems and the necessity of reaching their problems to higher authorities decreases (Berry et al., 1993). Since these associations are not units of central government or local government, they act as pressure elements rather than playing a direct role in solving problems. Although they are important structures in terms of the individuals they represent in the local political system and their impact on city officials, most neighborhood associations involve the inclusion of a very small proportion of residents in the area in which they are effective (Olsen et al., 1989). Problems that experienced in belonging to and participation in neighborhood associations have also remained in a similar manner in Turkey.

Most of the participants stated that they did not try to form organizations to solve the problems with their neighbors or did not participate in the existing ones. The participation of neighborhood residents is low even concerning apartment management, which can be considered as the basis of the associations' structure discussed. All of the individuals interviewed in Northern Ankara stated that they were unaware of the associations at the specified level in their districts or neighborhoods and that the neighborhood relations that would provide such an organization were deficient.

> *"I never did (application to join associations for neighborhood problems). I don't know my neighbors, and I'm not good with them." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*

"I have no membership." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)

In Dikmen, individuals are generally aware of neighborhood-level organizations and do not participate in the activities of these associations.

"If I had time, I would be involved but I don't have time." (Dikmen, 35, M)

"There's an association on the site I'm living in. but I am not a member. I can become a member later." (Dikmen, 34, F)

No neighboring association or no apartment management. It's not clear what's happening in the neighborhood. It isn't just here; it wasn't different where I lived before. (Dikmen, 25, M)

The residents of Çukurambar take more initiative to solve the problems in their neighborhoods and participate in organized associations or councils. In the absence of any structuring, it is possible to say that the residents expressed their unrest about the issue.

"We have our apartment board. I did this for 8-9 years and then I quit. If you give a job to the same person all the time, it's a mistake. We need to change new ideas and apply new energies to this business. I attend apartment management meetings." (Çukurambar, 75, M)

"Of course, we constantly talk to our neighbors about our problems and needs. Whenever we have a complaint, we speak among ourselves." (Çukurambar, 38, M)

"We did not have meetings, but they (neighbors living in the neighborhood) also complain about this situation." (Çukurambar, 24, M)

5.3.3 Citizen Participation in the Local Decision-Making Process

Emphasis on citizen participation is fundamentally based on the view that an active citizenry is better than a passive citizenry (Irvin & Stansbury, 2004). From this perspective, it is hoped that citizens will act individually or in an organized way, even if they are to solve their problems. There are several ways in which individuals can use the participation mechanism to reach the solution structure.

5.3.3.1 Notification to Local Government

Citizens' participation in local decision-making mechanisms makes a variety of contributions, regardless of the methods and practices. These contributions can occur both for individuals and governments. The main contributions to management are learning from and informing citizens, building trust in citizens and preventing hostility, establishing strategic alliances and legitimizing decision-making processes (Irvin & Stansbury, 2004). In this context, the participation of citizens is not only planned for them but becomes part of the agendas of the local and central government. Similar studies have shown that the active role of citizens in solving their problems is not only a part of the solution but also contributes to the successful progress of the process (Haruţa & Radu, 2010). Although the involvement of citizens in decision-making mechanisms varies regionally, nationally and culturally, the results of the participation structure are similar.

In this study, it is questioned to inform individuals about the problems of local governments and decision-making mechanisms and to identify the units where they can report problems related to their neighborhood. Similar results were obtained when asked where residents reported their problems and local government units that could solve these problems in Northern Ankara. Accordingly, either the problems are reported to the nearest unit or the individuals do not have any information about the unit that will solve the problem in any way.

> *"No, we don't apply anywhere to report our problems. We have a building manager, God bless him, he does everything. We don't know anyone else."*

(Northern Ankara, 30, M)

"No, it's the first time I hear it from you. I'm not aware of any unit that will solve my problems. I do not know that it exists at all." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)

Similarly, in Dikmen, residents do not make a joint effort to report problems. Although individuals living in these neighborhoods generally know the basic units that will solve their problems, there is a limited level of organized or individual movement.

"I don't know anyone to report my problems. If I have a problem, I tell security." (Dikmen, 23, F)

"I know people in the city council. The municipality also has this kind of work, but so far, I have not filled out a complaint." (Dikmen, 34, F)

In Çukurambar, there is a belief that the problems are solved based on joint action. For this reason, it is possible to talk about the existence of a joint movement, even though there are no persons or units to report the problems.

"I didn't have any communication because I just moved. Since this is a more organized place, I will forward it to the authorized people if I encounter any problems. I haven't met anybody right now." (Çukurambar, 30, M)

"Exactly. For example, if garbage is not collected, we report them to the relevant authorities. Our problems are being solved." (Çukurambar, 32, F)

5.3.3.2 Participation in Local Governance

The high level of participation in local governance reflects the success of democracy and the existence of an inclusive democratic society in addition to its many contributions (Caparas & Agrawal, 2016). In this context, citizens' participation or involvement processes range from

static stages such as being informed by others to active and effective stages such as voting (ACVN, 2008). The idea of accountability of local authorities and an increase in the quality of local services are the main components of good governance. At the neighborhood level, the possibility of reporting problems directly to local mechanisms strengthens these assumptions.

Within the scope of citizens' participation in local governance processes, participants were asked to what extent they had the knowledge and willingness to participate in decision-making processes in their neighborhoods. However, one aspect of the discussion was the extent to which local decision-makers were informed about their meetings and activities. Most of the citizens in the area interviewed in Northern Ankara, Dikmen and Çukurambar stated that they were not aware of the decision-making mechanisms of local authorities and participation processes.

> *"I did not attend, I was not called (to City Council, etc.). If I were called, I would have attended, but there was no information, so I was not aware." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)*
>
> *"No, I have no idea. I am not aware." (Northern Ankara, 26, M)*
>
> *"I'm not informed I did not participate." (Dikmen, 33, M)*
>
> *"No, I never did. Usually, news comes from our site management, but I do not participate." (Çukurambar, 38, M)*

Nonetheless, there are also citizens in Çukurambar who are interested in direct participation or who are aware of the practices of local government units (including apartment and site management).

> *"I didn't participate, I'm not aware. I want to be a neighborhood representative candidate; I'm not running because I can't work. We have a bad neighborhood representative that is not worthy of this neighborhood. I just want to run for this neighborhood, but I can't do it." (Çukurambar, 55, F)*

"No, I never attended a meeting. I'm already new here so I didn't have the opportunity to participate. But I'm aware of the meetings in the municipality." (Çukurambar, 29, F)

5.3.3.3 Participation Through NGO's

Non-governmental organizations have two-dimensional contributions to local governance and public participation. Primarily, nonprofits are increasingly important in the administration of local government services (Berry & Arons, 2003); secondly, the pressure established by these organizations facilitates local government units to act according to the public's decision. In Turkey, associations and foundations are leading institutions in the formation of civil society. 10% of associations in Turkey are in Ankara; the number of these associations exceeds 10,000 and the number of association members exceeds three million (Ankara Development Agency, 2018). In this respect, it can be foreseen that the effects of non-governmental organizations in Ankara on local decision-making mechanisms will be comprehensive. Citizens' participation in these organizations and organizations has an important place in specifying their demands for their neighborhoods.

Although similar emphasis has emerged on the visibility and effectiveness of non-governmental organizations in the interviewed areas, there are also significant differences in these sub-dimensions. In Northern Ankara and Dikmen, the citizens responded closely to the awareness of NGOs about their work and their problem-solving capacity for their neighborhoods.

"I do not have any information (about non-governmental organizations in the province and district). I'm not interested, anyway, I see brochures in the mailbox, I don't even read these things. I'd like to make time, but I don't have time. Of course, I think they are useful for solving problems. But I don't think they get enough support." (Northern Ankara, 25, M)

"I do not know. Maybe there is, but people are not informed about it. I have no information about them." (Northern Ankara, 32, M)

"No, maybe there is, but I do not know." (Dikmen, 23, F)

"No, I'm not familiar. It would be easier to inform people if there were flyers and brochures. We will have information on the subject. Of course, they have roles. Although I cannot participate in these organizations, some people go to these organizations and tell their problems. I think that the opinions and suggestions of these organizations are taken into consideration. ..I think I can raise my complaints to these organizations that I don't know at the moment." (Dikmen, 34, F).

In Çukurambar, the citizens focused on the organized structure established by non-governmental organizations and the issues provided by this structure. Some of the individuals living in these neighborhoods stated that they actively participated in non-governmental organizations.

"I don't know much. Of course, I think of joining some non-governmental organizations. If it weren't for such organizations, I don't think there's anyone's time here to deal with problems. I'm not involved in activities, but I get to them when I have a problem." (Çukurambar, 29, F)

"I'm going to the neighborhood of Çiğdem, there is Çiğdemim Association, they solve problems very well. There is ÇAKDER here, they don't work properly." (Çukurambar, 55, F)

"I can't say I'm familiar with it right now. When there are organizations, people become more organized, and when there is a more organized structure, people can make their voices heard more. I can say that power comes from unity." (Çukurambar, 30, M)

5.4. Chapter Summary: Relationship Between Neighborhood Satisfaction and Community Participation

The last part of the chapter includes the evaluation of the findings that examine the relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and community participation in urban renewal areas. Within the scope of the evaluations included, the section discusses the material-method and findings of

the study within the framework of theoretical knowledge and methodology. The aim of the multivariate evaluations in a qualitative framework is to examine neighborhood satisfaction and community participation in terms of sub-variables. Consequently, the effects of central and local policies on the quality of urban quality of the citizens emerge at a certain level.

The main reason for examining the demographic data of the participants in urban renewal areas is that these data include issues affecting neighborhood satisfaction levels and community participation dimensions. As the age of participants getting older, their satisfaction with their neighborhood has increased and their mobility has decreased. This situation is consistent with the basic assumptions. The change in the educational level of the participants is inversely proportional to the satisfaction of the neighborhood, while it is directly proportional to the community participation. Gender and marital status are factors that indirectly affect the evaluation of participants' neighborhood satisfaction. Participants, especially married women with the influence of the social structure of Turkey, are standing away from individual efforts to solve problems in their neighborhood. Among the demographic data, housing ownership and residential tenure are the main issues that directly affect neighborhood satisfaction and community participation. During the interviews in the urban renewal project areas of North Ankara, Dikmen and Çukurambar, the homeowners and the participants living in the residence for a long time stated that they were more satisfied with their neighborhoods. Also, these participants take more responsibility to solve the problems in their neighborhood and district. Since the residential tenure of the participants living in Northern Ankara is shorter and mobility rates are higher, the satisfaction of the neighborhood is lower. Consistent with the assumptions, increased residential tenure rates in Dikmen and Çukurambar resulted in an increase in general happiness and neighborhood satisfaction. In the past houses of individuals living outside the city center or in any area outside the metropolitan area, there is no direct relationship with participation or satisfaction values. However, the number of dwellings experienced before is directly related to the satisfaction of the neighborhood.

As figure 5.1 illustrates the relationship between variables, housing mobility and social mobility have effects on social structure. Emphasizing social ties and the structure of the neighborhood before and after urban renewal were the most commonly used issues of the participants. Similarly, the satisfaction of the participants with the people living in their neighborhoods is

one of the most important variables compared to their previous neighborhoods. In this context, satisfaction with the social characteristics of the neighborhood is the most affected variable by the urban renewal process. Among the physical characteristics of the neighborhood, the most important factor affecting satisfaction is traffic density and commuting. As emphasized in the literature, among the many variables, the most important concept affecting people's quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction is the transportation reflected on the life span of individuals between work and home. Evaluations on this issue affect the satisfaction at the district and provincial level as well as the satisfaction of the neighborhood.

Participants' emphasis on community participation is very limited in general.

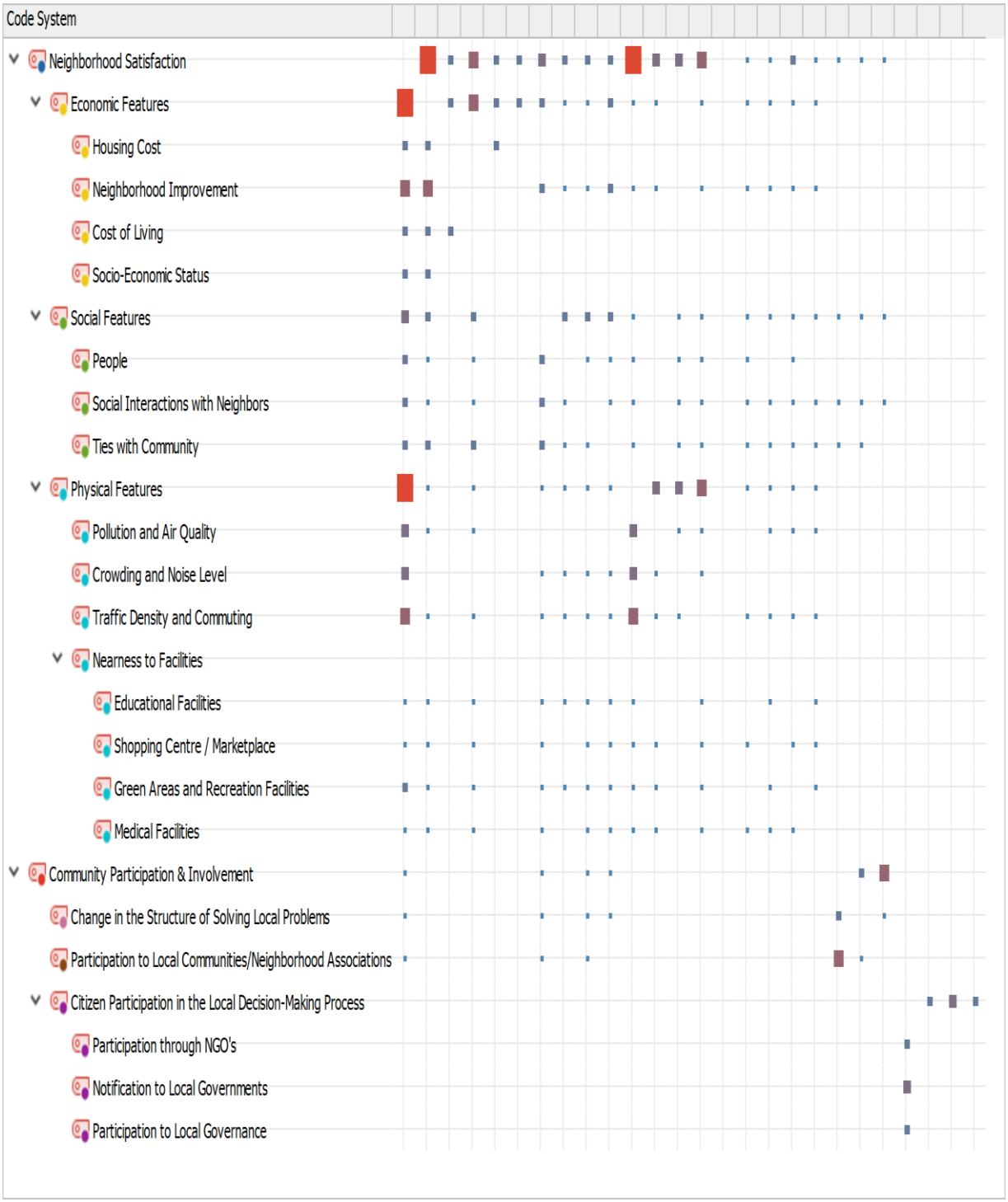


Figure 5.1. Code Relations

As shown in Figure 5.1, community participation is not considered with most variables of neighborhood satisfaction. At this point, the participants only associate ties with the community, the relations with the neighbors and the phenomenon of community participation. This situation confirms the basic assumptions to a great extent and indicates that individuals' community participation is weakened in urban renewal areas where mobility is high.

As Figure 5.2 shows, the participants mentioned a similar emphasis on neighborhood satisfaction across all interviewed regions. Although these assessments of neighborhood satisfaction are similar, the levels of satisfaction consist of different phases. Satisfaction rates at the district level are also proportional to the satisfaction of the neighborhood. An interesting conclusion was that almost all of the participants expressed their satisfaction with Ankara, the city where they live. When evaluating the physical characteristics of the neighborhood, the participants stated that the most important factor affecting their quality of life was traffic density and commuting. Especially in Çukurambar, individuals complain about traffic density. The physical characteristics of the neighborhood are the most emphasized and most important issues in terms of neighborhood satisfaction. Although nearness to facilities is an important variable for all neighborhoods, it has been an important factor affecting the neighborhood satisfaction of the participants due to the limited availability of these facilities, especially in Northern Ankara. The satisfaction from green areas and sports facilities in Çukurambar is less emphasized than other neighborhoods. However, in Dikmen and North Ankara, participants stated that they have access to more green areas. The participants who stated their problems related to access to health services most intensively live in Northern Ankara.

Assessments and emphasis on satisfaction with the social characteristics of the neighborhood have been increasingly diminished with reduced mobility and increased residential tenure. At this point, unlike the general prediction, people in Çukurambar stated that they were more satisfied with their neighbors and neighborly relations. Nevertheless, individuals said that neighborhood structure differentiated in all neighborhoods and they did not have pre-urban renewal social relations.

Participants emphasized the similarity of variables in all neighborhoods to the extent that the economic characteristics of the neighborhood affected the general satisfaction characteristics. Although the participants living in Northern Ankara, Dikmen and Çukurambar differed in terms

of their socio-economic status, they stated that after urban renewal, most of the factors affecting the cost of living, especially the cost of obtaining housing in the project areas, increased. Northern Ankara, which is a new urban renewal area, is more acceptable both in terms of housing costs and rental costs. Although all of the participants living in Northern Ankara stated that they have middle income, and they did not have any problems both in terms of acquiring housing or paying rent. The emphasis on the change in neighborhood structure after urban renewal and the comparison with the previous neighborhood is significantly high for each neighborhood. Participants from all neighborhoods stated that the physical characteristics of the post-urban renewal neighborhoods changed positively in general, but that the old neighborhood relations no longer existed.

Community participation is also changing to vary across neighborhoods, especially concerning the social dimension of neighborhood satisfaction in urban renewal areas. In almost all interview areas, individuals gave similar responses to their attitudes towards solving problems in their neighborhoods. Participants in Çukurambar, who have been living in their homes for a long time, stated that they did not use different ways after urban renewal to solve their problems. While there are no significant changes in the problem-solving structure in Çukurambar, there are significant differences in the way individuals solve their problems in Northern Ankara. In Northern Ankara, the participants used to solve their problems with their neighbors and the neighborhood representative. Together with the high mobility rates in Dikmen, the structure of the act together to solve problems is weakened. Even in Northern Ankara and Dikmen, the participants stated that they became insensitive to the problems of their neighborhoods. In Çukurambar, individuals stated that they used various ways to solve the problems of their neighborhoods, including participating in the decision-making mechanisms of local governments.

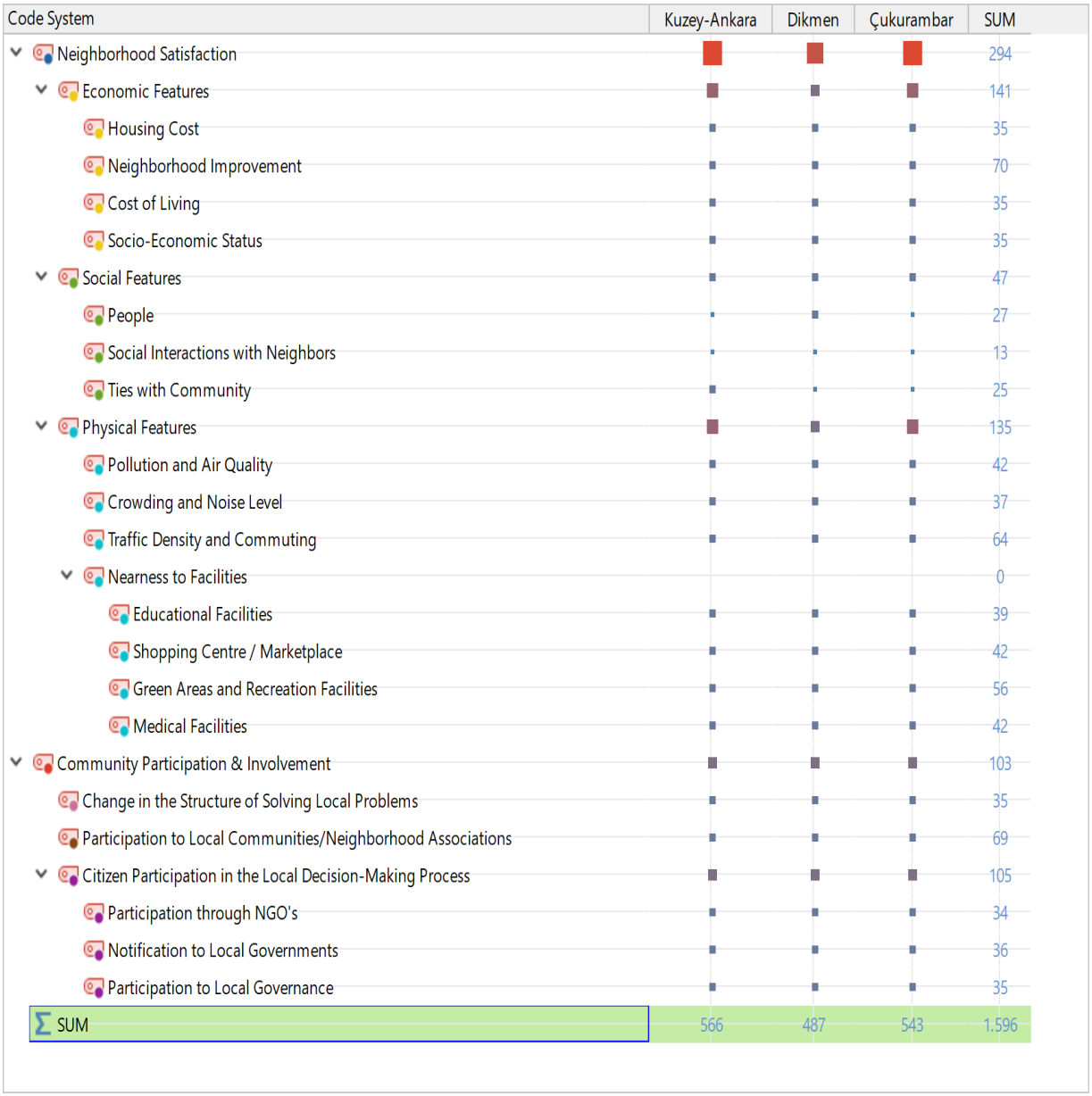


Figure 5.2. Code Matrix

The code map in Figure 5.3 contains the highlighted rates that indicate which variables are related to each other. Separation of variables from the basic structure represents causa remota from the approach questioning the basic neighborhood satisfaction and community participation relationships. The fact that individuals' emphasis on community participation is similar to the

map indicates that there is a relationship between the change in neighborhood structure and the structure of solving problems. Satisfaction with people, satisfaction with ties with the community and social relations with neighbors, which are among the social features of the most emphasized neighborhood, inexplicable with all other variables on the map. In this context, it was emphasized by the participants that there is significant differentiation between urban renewal and especially these variables.



Figure 5.3. Code Map

The results show how urban renewal policies and consequently vertical and horizontal mobility affect mobility and community participation. The relationship between neighborhood satisfaction and social participation in urban renewal areas is answered within the framework of economic, social and physical variables. Accordingly, it is confirmed that the satisfaction and participation of the neighborhood changes largely due to residential mobility. The sub-questions created based on this scope are affected by neighborhood satisfaction of community participation in urban transformation areas, being a relationship between physical, social and economic characteristics of neighborhood satisfaction, mobility in urban transformation areas to affect people's ability to act and problem solving together, income, employment, education, housing ownership, housing ownership and mobility to affect the perception of the quality of urban life and citizens' level of local decision-making mechanisms can affect the involvement of neighborhood.

CHAPTER VI. CONCLUSION

The dissertation emphasizes the basic dimensions of neighborhood satisfaction and participation- the physical, social and economic factors- and provides clarity to the process of urban renewal and participation in the context of the nature and definitions of the neighborhood. The basic findings that can be distilled problems that are the limitation of the neighborhood, the dimension of overlapping perception of the settled neighborhood with the concept in the literature, the concept of relationship between people and society, and participation in the neighborhood dimension. Despite the difficulties on determination of the neighborhood boundaries and concerning the definition of the difference of the neighborhood concept between literature and Turkey it is clear that the sub-areas and renewal areas of the city are identifiable. Conformity of the concept emerges as a result of examining the perceptions of the neighborhood in the context of cultural structure and individuals. However, the determination of neighborhood boundaries as an administrative unit determines participation at the point of service for political or instrumental purposes. Citizens' approaches to neighborhood participation are examined together with the determined satisfaction levels. Residents are members and the most essential parts of this structure. In addition, individuals' approaches may be situational and variable, or these approaches may be the result of political evaluations. The relationship between individuals can be seen as the biggest difficulty in determining the relational networks. However, the level of relationship that extends over a wide scope still remains as instrumental relations and its reflections can be revealed at the lowest level. The level of relation and communication at the social and individual levels can be differentiated through various mechanisms and in the process. The identity of the neighborhood and the presence of community feeling have a direct impact on political processes and become the main motivation tool for the acceptance of collective conditions or collective action by the residents.

While recognizing the importance and necessity of defining the neighborhood as a unit, it is necessary to understand the difficulty of achieving this conceptualization. The theoretical understanding of the neighborhood and the determination of the dimensions of participation and satisfaction are based on cultural and social understanding. It is possible to define the critical elements that support a knowledge-making structure that includes social, economic and even political dynamics that provide the context of local life, and to scale and make sense of the intended effect. The study presents a synthesis of literature and provides a programmatic participation framework by interpreting the neighborhood as a social, spatial and experiential unit.

One of the main reasons that urban renewal becomes a topic of interest at the basic administrative level is that the neighborhood is an area where social consciousness and urban life are shaped. The neighborhood is one of the founding elements of the city in terms of both its social characteristics and its administrative dimension. Considering the neighborhood as a unit only appears as a prosaic interpretation and is inadequate to explain that it is an entity with an identity just like the city. It is not possible to explain the neighborhood only with the structures or residents. Definitions of neighborhoods are undoubtedly differentiated by changes in social, physical and economic structure. The role of transformation and renewal policies in urban neighborhoods in the formation of this structure is gradually increasing. Whether it is defined as a neighborhood or a mahalla, the social relations of people in the areas they live in change with mobility. It is not possible to evaluate the change independently from the satisfaction of the neighborhood. The change in the satisfaction of individuals from their neighborhoods and the transformation in the social structure express a transition to a different dimension in the phenomenon of community participation. The conclusion of the study expresses the level of achievement of the objectives. The obtained findings and assumptions from the thesis are the main element of the chapter. The chapter concludes with future research and policy recommendations based on research findings.

Theory	Prediction	Inference
Moore & Tarnai, 2002; Goyder, 1986	Demographic factors have effect on neighborhood satisfaction and participation	Participation and neighborhood satisfaction increase with the advancement of age. As the education level increases, it is seen that the life expectancy of the individuals increases and the mobility decreases
Lipset & Bendix, 1992; Sorokin, 1927; Park & Burgess, 1984; Dietz & Haurin, 2003; Rohe & Basolo, 1997; Rohe & Stegman, 1994; Greif, 2015	Relocation or social mobility is weakening social ties	Time in the current residence, neighborhood satisfaction and homeownership are significantly related
Marans, 2003; Lee & Guest, 1983; Hassine et al., 2014	Air quality and pollution has a significant effect on residents' perception of the neighborhood	Increase in air quality depending on urban renewal influenced residents' quality of life and neighborhood satisfaction
Koslovsky et al., 1995; Dolan et al. 2006; Lancée et al., 2018; Leslie & Cerin, 2008	Commuting and traffic load is negatively associated with neighborhood satisfaction	The quality of life of the individuals and the satisfaction of their neighborhoods were negatively influenced by vehicle and traffic density
Bonnes et al., 1991; Van Praag & Baarsma, 2005; Gandelman et al., 2012	Crowding of the neighborhood and noise pollution affects subjective well-being	The neighborhood satisfaction level is high in the neighborhoods that noise level the participants do not complain about the crowding and noise pollution
Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002; Cao, 2016; Permentier et al., 2011; Novianto et al., 2016; Lim et al., 2017; Bassolo & Strong, 2002; Moller, 1992; Vrbka & Combs, 1993	Nearness to facilities variable is one of the most important factors among these physical features of neighborhood satisfaction	All variables of nearness to facilities are among the most important features that affect neighborhood satisfaction.
Batson & Monnat, 2015; Corrado et al., 2013	Satisfaction with the people and neighborhood attachment are positively correlated	As mobility increases in urban renewal areas, satisfaction with people decreases and neighborhood attachment weakens

Theory	Prediction	Inference
Gruber & Shelton, 1987; Miletić, 2015; Connerly & Marans, 1985; van den Berg & Timmermans, 2015	Satisfaction with the neighborhood is the reflection of the quality and quantity of social interactions	Although social interactions have been found to affect neighborhood satisfaction, the ability to explain the relationship is weak.
Tepperman & Wilson, 2018; Connerly & Marans, 1985; Sampson, 1991	The weakening of the ties has also been shown to be one of the main reasons for lower neighborhood satisfaction	Satisfaction levels decreased in areas where urban renewal and social ties are weakened
Parker et al., 2018	Socioeconomic status is closely linked with the quality of urban life and neighborhood participation	The results of the socio-economic structure related to neighborhood satisfaction and participation could not be reached
Lu, 1999; Mohan & Twigg, 2007; Huang & Du, 2015	The cost of housing has a direct effect on the satisfaction of the neighborhood	Low housing cost and low rental costs had a positive effect on neighborhood satisfaction.
Sirgy & Cornwell, 2002; Lu, 1999; Galster, 1987; Shields et al., 2009	The cost of living has an impact on the satisfaction of the neighborhood due to being one of the factors affecting satisfaction at the community level	It was found that cost of living affects neighborhood satisfaction as well as neighborhood satisfaction.
Hur & Morrow-Jones, 2008; Menahem & Spiro, 1989	Changes in social problem indicators significantly affect overall neighborhood satisfaction	Although there was no change in the perception of social problems, there was a change in the individuals' participation structure, and this negatively affected the satisfaction of the neighborhood.
Mc Crea et al., 2011	Neighborhood participation is related to the satisfaction from the neighborhoods and weakening of social ties	It has been found that social ties have weakened with residential and social mobility and this has a negative impact on the participation structure. Similarly, as neighborhood satisfaction increases, the level of participation increases.

Table 6.1. Inference on neighborhood satisfaction and participation at urban renewal areas of Ankara

Within the scope of the fourteen research assumptions tested by the study, various findings were reached and the relationship between the change of neighborhood structure and community participation in urban renewal areas was revealed. There is a strong relationship between housing mobility and social mobility and the change of social structure. Urban renewal policies lead to residential and vertical and horizontal social mobility in various neighborhoods. The field study reveals that the most intensively compared issue within the scope of urban renewal is social ties. The residents stated that there was a change in the perception of the neighborhood and the transformation of feelings of belonging. In this respect, it has been confirmed that residential mobility and social mobility, which are among the most basic assumptions, have transformed the social structure. In addition, residents have compared the people living in their previous neighborhoods with the people living in their existing neighborhoods and showed their importance to the social characteristics of the neighborhood and their role in neighborhood satisfaction. Despite the researches revealing that the physical characteristics of the neighborhood are the main factors that affect the satisfaction of the neighborhood, residents in Turkey are particularly drew attention to the neighborhood's social features. Among the physical characteristics of the neighborhood, the residents of the neighborhood highlighted the transportation features, especially commuting. Conclusions confirm that the traffic density adversely affects neighborhood satisfaction. This not only affects neighborhood satisfaction, but also has a direct impact on the well-being of people and their overall quality of life.

In the study, although the emphasis on the transformation of neighborhood participation structure is weak, there are evaluations determining the relationship with neighborhood satisfaction and social mobility. The results that would directly reveal the relationship between physical, social and economic factors that determine the level of satisfaction of the residents and the variables that determine the level of participation are not sufficient. At this point, the social characteristics of the neighborhood and the phenomenon of participation are related. This result confirms the assumptions and shows that ties with the community and relations with neighbors are the most important variables affecting neighborhood participation. Social mobility affects the level of participation of individuals as a result of changes in social ties.

The method applied by the study to reveal social mobility was to examine the research areas in layers. In Çukurambar, Dikmen and Northern Ankara neighborhoods, a classification was made within the scope of factors affecting the mobility phenomenon such as income level, residential tenure and residential ownership. The emergence of different assessments of neighborhood satisfaction within the scope of these layers confirms the necessity of the classification. The emphasis on neighborhood satisfaction is directly proportional to the satisfaction emphasis on the districts where the neighborhoods are located. The quality of life and satisfaction at the provincial level, on the other hand, include positive evaluations, independent of other issues. In the research, physical, social and economic elements of the neighborhood are evaluated separately in each layer. Although the importance of physical characteristics in terms of neighborhood satisfaction is similar in each layer, but their level of influence on satisfaction varies. Residents in Çukurambar and Dikmen neighborhoods defined the variable of traffic density and commuting as the most important physical factor. In Northern Ankara, the impact of access to facilities such as hospitals and shopping centers on neighborhood satisfaction was emphasized. Northern Ankara is a region where the phenomenon of mobility is experienced extensively as it is a new urban renewal zone and is in a rapid urbanization process. As it is a new planning zone, the accessibility to other areas is limited even though there are no shortcomings of the residents in terms of green areas and recreation areas. In Çukurambar, the level of need for these areas is emphasized to a limited extent and the level of influence on the satisfaction of the neighborhood is limited. In this respect, it is seen that individuals do not primarily value these factors in Northern Ankara where most environmental factors are given the most importance in public policies.

The social characteristics of the neighborhood are the most important factors in terms of satisfaction and participation phenomena within the scope of preliminary assessments conducted in the country. Based on the results, it can be mentioned that satisfaction with the social characteristics of the neighborhood is positively related to the increase in residence time and decrease in mobility. In this respect, although neighborhood structure changes due to urban renewal, and participation rates of those who continue to live in the same neighborhood do not change or even increase. In the Çukurambar and Dikmen neighborhoods, individuals who have been living in the same household for a long time have a significantly higher inclusion rate in the participation level at the neighborhood dimension. However, the participation rates of

neighborhood residents with high social and residential mobility in Northern Ankara and Dikmen neighborhoods are low or even none. Nevertheless, there is a high proportion of residents in all neighborhoods who say that they do not have old neighborhood relations and that they now have a different neighborhood structure.

The economic characteristics of the neighborhood is another important factor affecting the satisfaction of the residents in the urban renewal areas in Turkey. The residents of Northern Ankara, Dikmen and Çukurambar districts stated that their socioeconomic status was in the middle-upper level. Although there was a difference between the income level of each participant based on the observation performed during the research, individuals stated that they were at similar levels in terms of living costs. There has been a change in the economic factors affecting the satisfaction of the neighborhood, especially the cost of housing and urban renewal. With the negative impact of physical satisfaction levels in Northern Ankara, economic factors are more acceptable than other neighborhoods. In Northern Ankara, both the cost of acquiring housing and the cost of renting housing are more appropriate. After urban renewal, residents state that physical change in their neighborhoods is positively reflected in the economic dimension and negatively in the social dimension. In this context, assumptions based on the extent of urban renewal affect social ties have been confirmed.

In the neighborhoods where the fieldwork is conducted, the social dimension affecting the level of satisfaction varies in all urban renewal areas such as community participation. Although the characteristics of economic and physical neighborhood satisfaction occur differently in all neighborhoods, the structure and neighborhood participation to solve the problems in neighborhoods have generally weakened after the transformation. In addition, residents of the neighborhood living in Çukurambar are more sensitive to social issues because they have lived in the same housing for a long time. The change in attitudes towards neighborhood participation before urban renewal is low. In Dikmen and Northern Ankara neighborhoods, mobility is noticeable, and this situation has a negative effect on neighborhood participation. In these neighborhoods, individuals have previously resorted to individual ways of solving their problems through close and bilateral relations, or they are outside the structure of generating solutions.

This dissertation reveals the concept of neighborhood located in the literature between perceived forms and relations by individuals in Turkey forms and relationships. This is an important contribution, given that most studies on neighborhood satisfaction have not considered the appropriateness of the concept. The basic method of examining the different dimensions of neighbor and neighborhood concepts in the study is to reveal the perception of urban renewal areas. Thus, to what extent other research findings are valid in the determined urban renewal areas can be understood. One of the contributions of the study is to determine the changes in the social dynamics that have been experienced since the beginning of the policy making processes in urban renewal areas in Ankara. Since the 1990s, the most effective way of building a multi-actor urban policy in Turkey is seen to occur urban renewal implementations. This new phase has been presented under the umbrella of the concept of governance, which includes the cooperation of all actors. Presenting the dynamics that affect social life in neighborhoods from this perspective, changing the previous lives of the residents and neighborhood lives and differentiation of neighborhood participation was another dimension of the study. The change in the quality of life of individuals and their reflections on the satisfaction of the neighborhood have been placed as a condition affecting the participation structure.

Another aspect of this study is to determine the relationship between other variables and physical factors, especially subjective access and subjective density that affect neighborhood satisfaction in urban renewal areas. The reason for revealing the factors affecting the satisfaction of the neighborhood is to explain the relationship with mobility rates and participation level. In neighborhoods, which are a sub-governance unit in the city, the changes in the access opportunities of the residents to urban services after the urban renewal and the effect of this change on the social structure are presented with analyzes. The differentiation of individuals' acting together and solving problems is also linked to this mobility structure.

The research reveals the transformation of neighborhood perception and determines its relationship with social participation. Renewal policies are thought to have an important role in the spatial and sociological transformation of cities. Consequently, the effects of this situation on the social ties as a result of the residents living in the urban renewal neighborhoods living in the same neighborhood or settling in a different neighborhood are present in the last section. Of course, it is possible for individuals to move to a different social class with social mobility

besides residential mobility. In particular, individuals living in Dikmen and Çukurambar have experienced such a transformation. Living in the same neighborhood and in the same house for a long-time result in the change of social relations and even strengthening. In this respect, rather than social mobility, residential mobility has a higher effect on the weakening of social ties. The capacity of individuals to solve problems in their neighborhoods is also weakened by residential mobility.

The study also provides reliable information to public institutions and policy makers including subjective assessments on neighborhood satisfaction and participation. The data obtained from the research results can be used as a source for comprehensive research in which objective and subjective studies can be used together. It can even be considered as a starting point for the creation of a data pool based on subjective assessments on neighborhood satisfaction and quality of life. The study creates a dimension that makes the sociological structure and policy making process meaningful in the application areas beyond the planning and implementation dimension of urban renewal activities. Thus, the effects of urban renewal and their reflection on political and social participation are revealed from the assessments of individuals living in these neighborhoods.

In this context, the study presents various policy recommendations. In Turkey, the social dimension of urban renewal projects, not given much importance is given to physical dimension. Faced with significant social changes, residents have difficulty adapting to new neighborhoods that differ from their previous lives. Since urban renewal projects are seen as a policy process, they need to be comprehensively designed to include all aspects of these processes.

Efforts to measure the impacts of urban renewal activities are unimported for both policy makers and academics. In order to increase the number of studies evaluating the results of the activities carried out in these areas, support should be increased.

The lack of comprehensive studies that address all dimensions of urban quality of life, especially the size of neighborhood satisfaction in Turkey is outstanding. Studies involving abstract and concrete evaluations should be developed.

Although the emphasis on the importance of evolving neighborhood structure has been increasing, it has not yet been possible to move away from uniform urban renewal planning. In order to overcome the problem, it will be beneficial to carry out studies to determine the social structure and identity before the transformation and to establish the practices depending on this design.

Although urban renewal practices are presented with a holistic structure, they cannot meet the demands of the individuals living in the neighborhood with all their dimensions. In particular, satisfaction with the physical conditions of the neighborhood affects the general satisfaction and quality of life of individuals. In this respect, the needs and demands of people should be determined with more valid studies and the applications should be created accordingly.

This study provided original information on obtaining subjective assessments on neighborhood satisfaction and participation. The study suggests the following ideas that can inform future research. Although all dimensions of neighborhood satisfaction, including complex dynamics, have emerged, the study is based on subjective evaluations from the beginning to the implementation. New studies to be created with verifications based on objective data can be combined with direct observation approaches and evaluations including comprehensive data can be made. The effects of urban renewal practices on a wide scale can be explored by revealing factors affecting political participation and participation at provincial level as well as neighborhood participation.

For the development of similar research, detailed studies can be demonstrated that examining variables affecting the neighborhood satisfaction and participation in Turkey. In addition, the comparative evaluation of neighborhood and mahalla concepts in this study can be demonstrated by both urban planners and political scientists. In addition to semi-structured interviews, studies supported by structured questionnaires will support both this study and other relevant studies for generalization.

REFERENCES

Aaronson D. (2000). A note on the benefit of homeownership. *Journal of Urban Economics* 47, pp. 356-369.

Abdel-Rahm, M. (1980). Governmental institutions, in *The Islamic City* ed. Serjeant, R.B., Paris, UNESCO, pp. 90-103.

ACVN -Association of Cities of Vietnam- (2008). Promoting People's Participation and Governance in Vietnamese cities through the Association of Cities of Vietnam, Konrad-Adenauer-Stiftung e.V. & Association of Cities of Vietnam. Retrieved 20.05.2016 from: https://www.kas.de/c/document_library/get_file?uuid=ca0e28b5-076b-3787-2e5f-7ae11211bbd2&groupId=252038.

Adams, D., & Hasting, E.M. (2001). Urban renewal in Hong Kong: transition from development corporation to renewal authority. *Land Use Policy,* 18, pp. 245-258.

Adams, R. E. (1992). Is happiness a home in the suburbs? The influence of urban versus suburban neighborhoods on psychological health. *Journal of Community Psychology* 20, pp. 353-372.

Adams, W. (2015). Conducting Semi-Structured Interviews, In Newcomer, K. E., Hatry, H. P., Wholey, J. S. (Ed). *Handbook of Practical Program Evaluation*. Jossey Bass, pp. 492-505.

Ahlbrandt, R. S. (1984). *Neighborhoods, People, and Community*, Plenum Press, New York.

Aksoy, E. & Kocataş, Ö. (2017) Gecekondu alanlarinda uygulanan kentsel dönüşüm projelerinin meşruiyet zemini olarak yoksulluk ve suç, *Karadeniz Teknik Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 7 (14), pp. 275-295.

Alada, A. B.(2008). *Osmanlı Şehrinde Mahalle*, İstanbul: Sümer Kitabevi.

Alver, K. (2013). Mahalle Kurmak, in *Mahalle*, ed. Alver, K., Ankara: Hece Yayınları, pp. 19-79.

Alvi, E., Mukherjee, D.& Shukralla, E. (2008). Aid, Policies, and Growth in Developing Countries: A New Look at the Empirics. *Southern Economic Journal*. 74. pp. 693-706.

Amerigo, M. & Aragones, J. I. (1997). A theoretical and methodological approach to the study of residential satisfaction. *Journal of Environmental Psychology*, 17, pp. 47-57.

Anderson, G., Blair R. & Shirk J. (2018). Neighborhood associations and community development: Differences in needs and strategies, *Community Development*, 49:5, 504-521.

Andreescu V. & Besel K. (2013). Lewis Mumford and Jane Jacobs as Precursors of New Urbanism: Residents' Reaction to Different Urban Visions, in *Back to the Future: New Urbanism and the Rise of Neotraditionalism in Urban Planning*, eds. Andreescu V. & Besel K, pp. 15-28.

Andrews, F. M., & Withey, S. B. (1976). *Social indicators of well-being*. Plenum Press.

Ankara Development Agency (2018). *Ankara with Statistics* (Turkish: İstatistiklerle Ankara), Report. Ankara.

Appleyard D. & Lintell M. (1972). The Environmental Quality of City Streets: The Residents' Viewpoint, *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*, 38 (2), pp. 84-101.

Ataöv A. & Osmay S. (2007). Türkiye'de kentsel dönüşüme yöntemsel bir yaklaşım, METU Journal of Faculty of Architecture 24 (2), pp.57-82

Atvur, S. (2009). Yerel Gündem 21 ve Çevre: Antalya Kent Konseyi Örneği, *Cumhuriyet Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 35 (2), pp.231-241.

Bailey, N., Gannon, M., Kearns, A., Livingston, M., & Leyland, A.H. (2013). Living apart, losing sympathy? How attitudes to redistribution and to welfare recipients depend on where you live. *Environment and Planning A*, 45, pp. 2154 - 2175.

Babbie, E. R. (2013), *The practice of social research*, Wadsworth, Cengage Learning.

Baker D. A., & Palmer R. J. (2006). Examining the effects of perceptions of community and recreation participation on quality of life, *Social Indicators Research 75*:395–418

Balestra, C. & Sultan J. (2013), Home Sweet Home: The Determinants of Residential Satisfaction and its Relation with Well-being, *OECD Statistics Working Papers*, 2013/05, OECD Publishing.

Baron, Reuben & Kenny, David. (1987). The Moderator-Mediator Variable Distinction in Social Psychological Research. *Journal of personality and social psychology*. 51. pp. 1173-1182.

Bartelt, D., Elesh, D., Goldstein, I., Leon, G. & Yancy, W., (1987). Islands in the Stream: Neighborhoods and the Political Economy of the City. In *Neighborhood and Community Environments*, eds. Altman, E. New York: Plenum Press.

Basolo, V. & Strong, D. (2002) Understanding the neighborhood: From residents' perceptions and needs to action, *Housing Policy Debate,* 13, pp. 83-105.

Batson, C. D., & Monnat, S. M. (2015). Distress in the Desert: Neighborhood Disorder, Resident Satisfaction, and Quality of Life During the Las Vegas Foreclosure Crisis. *Urban Affairs Review*, 51(2), 205–238.

Baum, F., & Palmer, C. (2002). Opportunity structures: Urban landscape, social capital and health promotion in Australia. *Health Promotion International*, 17, pp. 351-361.

Bedtke, N. & Gawel, E. (2018), Linking Transition Theories with Theories of Institutions – Implications for Sustainable Urban Infrastructures Between Flexibility and Stability, in *Urban Transformations,* eds. S. Kabisch et al., Future City 10, Springer, pp. 21-44.

Bécares, L & Cormack, D. & Harris, R. (2013). Ethnic density and area deprivation: Neighbourhood effects on Māori health and racial discrimination in Aotearoa/New Zealand. *Social science & medicine*. 88. pp. 76-82.

Behar, C. (2003). *A neighborhood in Ottoman Istanbul: Fruit Vendors and Civil Servants in the Kasap Ilyas Mahalle,* Albany: State University of New York Press.

Benevelo, L., (2006). *Avrupa Tarihinde Kentler*, İstanbul: Literatür Yayıncılık.

Berry, J. M. & Arons, D. F. (2003). *A Voice for Nonprofits*, Brookings Institution Press, Washington.

Berry, J. M., Portney K. E. & Thomson, K. (1993). *The Rebirth of Urban Democracy*, Brookings Institution Press, Washington.

Berto, R. (2005). Exposure to restorative environments helps restore attentional capacity, *Journal of Environmental Psychology*, 25 (3), pp. 249-259.

Blackman, S. (2005). Youth Subcultural Theory: A Critical Engagement with the Concept, its Origins and Politics, from the Chicago School to Postmodernism. Journal of *Youth Studies* 8 (1): pp. 1-20.

Blomquist, G. C., Berger, M. C., & Hoehn, J. P. (1988). New Estimates of Quality of Life in Urban Areas. *The American Economic Review*, *78*(1), pp. 89-107.

Bond Huie, S. (2001). The concept of neighborhood in health and morality research. *Sociological Spectrum*, 21, pp. 341-358.

Bogaert, J. & Vranken, I. & Andre, M . (2014). Anthropogenic Effects in Landscapes: Historical Context and Spatial Pattern. S.-K. Hong et al. (eds.), *Biocultural Landscapes*, pp. 89-113.

Booth A. & Crouter-Mahwah, N., (2001). *Does it take a village? Community effects on children, adolescents, and families*. Mahwah, NJ: Lawrence Erlbaum.

Bower, S. (2003) Political and Socio-Economic Elites. *The Americas*. 59 (3), pp. 379-403.

Brenner, N. & Theodore, N. (2002). Cities and Geographies of Actually Existing Neoliberalism. Antipode. 34. 349-379.

Brower, S. (1996) *Good Neighborhoods: A Study of In-Town and Suburban Residential Environments*. Praeger, West- port.

Brower, S. (2003). *Designing for community*. College Park: University of Maryland Press.

Browning, C.& Cagney, K. (2004). Moving beyond Poverty: Neighborhood Structure, Social Processes, and Health. *Journal of health and social behavior*. 44. pp. 552-71.

Brunton-Smith, I. , Sturgis, P. & Leckie, G. (2018), How collective is collective efficacy? the importance of consensus in judgments about community cohesion and willingness to intervene. Criminology, 56, pp. 608-637.

Bursik, R. J. (1988). Social disorganization and theories of crime and delinquency: Problems and prospects. *Criminology*, 26(4), pp. 519-551.

Bursik, R. J., & Grasmick, H. G. (1993). *Neighborhoods and crime: The dimensions of effective community control*. New York: Lexington Books.

Campbell, A., Converse, P. E., & Rodgers, W. L. (1976). *The quality of American life*. Russell Sage Foundation.

Cao, J. (2016). How does neighborhood design affect life satisfaction? Evidence from Twin Cities, *Travel Behaviour and Society*, 5, pp. 68-76.

Carbone, JT, McMillin, SE. Neighborhood collective efficacy and collective action: The role of civic engagement. Journal of Community Psychology. 2019; 47, pp. 311– 326.

Caughty, M.O., DiPietro, J. & Strobino, M. (1994) Day-care Participation as a Protective Factor in the Cognitive Development of Low-income Children, *Child Development*, 65, pp. 457-471.

Chaskin, R. J. (1997). Perspectives on neighborhood and community: A review of the literature. *Social Service Review*, 71, pp. 521-547

Chow J. & Coulton C. (1998). Was there a social transformation of urban neighborhoods in the 1980s? A decade of worsening social conditions in Cleveland, Ohio, USA. *Urban Studies* 35, pp. 1359-1375.

Cohen, E. H. (2000). A Facet Theory Approach to Examining Overall and Life Facet Satisfaction Relationships. *Social Indicators Research*, 51(2), pp. 223-237.

Connerly C. E. & Marans R. W. (1985) Comparing two global measures of perceived neighborhood quality, *Social Indicators Research* 17, 29–47.

Connerly, C. E. & Marans, R. W., (1988). Neighborhood Quality: A Description and Analysis of Indicators. in *Handbook of housing and the built environment in the United States*, eds E. Huttman ve W. van Vliet, New York: Greenwood Press, pp. 37-61.

Corrado G., Corrado L & Santoro E. (2013) On the Individual and Social Determinants of Neighbourhood Satisfaction and Attachment, *Regional Studies*, 47:4, 544-562

Costanza, R. (2006), Thinking broadly about costs and benefits in ecological management. *Integrated Environmental Assessment Management*, 2, pp. 166-173.

Couch, C. (1990). Urban Renewal: Theory and Practice; Macmillan: Basingstoke, UK.

Couch, C., Fraser, C. & Percy, S. (2003), *Urban regeneration in Europe*. Blackwell Science.

Coulton, C., (2004). The place of community in social work practice research: Conceptual and methodological developments. *Society for Social Research*, http://www.sswr.org/images/rosen2004.pdf, date of access: 26.01.2018.

Creswell, J. W. (2009). *Research Design: Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Methods Approaches*. Thousands Oaks, CA: SAGE Publications, Inc.

Cresswell, T. (2006) The Right to Mobility: The Production of Mobility in the Court-room, *Antipode*, 38(4): pp. 735-54

Crowder K. & South S.J. (2003). Neighborhood distress and school dropout: the variable significance of community context. *Social Science Research*, 32, pp. 659-698.

Cummings, J. L., DiPasquale, D. & Kahn M. (2002). Measuring the consequences of promoting inner city homeownership. *Journal of Housing Economics*, 11, pp. 330-359.

Cummins, R. A. (2000). Objective and Subjective Quality of Life: An Interactive Model. *Social Indicators Research*, *52*(1), pp. 55-72.

Cummins, R. A., Eckersley, R., van Vugt, J. & Misajon, R., (2003). Developing a national index of subjective wellbeing: The Australian wellbeing unity index, *Social Indicators Research*, 63, pp. 159-190.

Curtin, R., Presser, S., & Singer, E. (2000). The effects of response rate changes on the index of consumer sentiment. *Public Opinion Quarterly* 64: 413–428.

Cutler, C. (2006). *Subcultures and Counter Cultures*, Stony Brook University, New York.

Dahmann, D. C., (1985). Assessments of neighborhood quality in metropolitan America, *Urban Affairs Quarterly*, 20(4), pp. 511-535.

De Leeuw, E. D. & Hox, J. & Dillman, A. D. (2008). Mixed mode surveys: When and Why, In de Leeuw, E. D. & Hox, J. & Dillman, A. D. (Ed). *International Handbook of Survey Methodology* (pp 299-316). Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Devas, N. & Grant, U. (2003). Local government decision-making – citizen participation and local accountability: some evidence from Kenya and Uganda. *Public Administration and Development*, 23, pp. 307-316.

Diener, E. & Suh, E., (1997). Measuring quality of life: Economic, social and subjective indicators, *Social Indicators Research*, 40(1), pp. 189-216.

Dietz R. & Haurin D. (2003) The social and private micro-level consequences of homeownership. *Journal of Urban Economics* 54: 401–450.

Dissart J.-C. & Deller S.C. (2000). Quality of life in the planning literature. *Journal of Planning Literature*, 15, pp. 135-161.

Dolan, P., Peasgood, T., & White, M. P. (2006). Review of research on the influences on personal well-being and application to policy making. Report for Defra, UK.

Driver, B., H. Tinsley & M. Manfredo: 1991, 'The paragraphs about leisure and recreation experience preference scales: Results from two inventories designed to assess the breadth

of the perceived psychological benefits of leisure', in G. L. Peterson (ed.), Benefits of Leisure (Venture Publishing Inc., State College, PA).

Edginton, C., Jordan D., De Graaf D. & Edginton S. (2002). *Leisure and Life Satisfaction: Foundational Perspectives*, Mcgraw-Hill, Boston, MA.

Ellis, S., & Noyes, K. (1990). *By the people: A history of Americans as volunteers*. San Francisco: JosseyBass.

Etzioni, A. (1993) *The Spirit of Community: Rights Responsibilities, and the Communication Agenda*, Crown Publishers.

Evans, D. R. (1994). Enhancing quality of life in the population at large. *Social Indicators Research*, *33*(1), pp. 47-88.

Falkenberg, A. W. (1998). Quality of life: Efficiency, equity and freedom in the United States and Scandinavia. *Journal of Socio-Economics*, *27*(1), pp. 1-27.

Filkins, R., Allen, J. & Cordes, S. (2000). Predicting Community Satisfaction Among Rural Residents: An Integrative Model. *Rural Sociology*. 65. pp. 72 - 86.

Forrest, R. & Kearns, A. (2001). Social Cohesion, Social Capital and the Neighbourhood. *Urban Studies*. 38 (12), pp. 2125-2143.

Fowler, F. J. (2009). *Survey research methods*, Sage Publications

Fried, M. (1984). The structure and significance of community satisfaction. *Population and Environment* 7, pp. 61-86.

Galster G., Quercia R., Cortes A. & Rib M. (2003). The fortunes of poor neighborhoods. *Urban Affairs Review*, 39, pp. 205-227.

Galster, G. (1987). *Homeowners and Neighborhood Reinvestment*, Duke University Press, Durham, NC.

Galster, G. (2013). The Mechanism(s) of Neighbourhood Effects: Theory, Evidence, and Policy Implications. *Neighbourhood effects research: New perspectives*. pp. 23-56.

Gandelman N., Piani G. & Ferre Z. (2012). Neighborhood Determinants of Quality of Life, *Journal of Happiness Studies*, 13:547–563

Giannias, D.A. (1998), Labour Quality and Wage Differentials. *Scottish Journal of Political Economy*, 45, pp. 188-197.

Goode, E. (2011). *Deviant Behavior*, Boston, MA: Prentice Hall.

Goyder, J. (1986). Surveys on Surveys: Limitations and Potentials. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 50, 27-41.

Goyder, J., Warriner, K., & Miller, S. (2002). Evaluating socio-economic status (SES) bias in survey nonresponse. *Journal of Official Statistics* 18(1), 1–11.

Greenbaum, P. E., & Greenbaum, S. D. (1981). Territorial personalization: Group identity and social-interaction in a Slavic-American neighborhood. *Environment and Behavior, 13*, 574-589.

Greif, M. (2015) The intersection of homeownership, race and neighbourhood context: Implications for neighbourhood satisfaction, *Urban Studies*, Vol. 52(1) 50–70

Grogan-Kaylor, A., Woolley, M., Mowbray, C., Reischl, T. M., Gilster, M., Karb, R., Macfarlane, P., Gant, L. & Alaimo, K. (2006) Predictors of neighborhood satisfaction, *Journal of Community Practice*, 14(4), pp. 27–50.

Gruber, K. J., & Shelton, G. G. (1987). Assessment of neighborhood satisfaction by residents of three housing types. *Social Indicators Research*, 19(3), 303-315.

Hallman, H. (1984). *Neighborhoods: Their place in urban life*. Beverly Hills, CA: Sage Publications, Inc.

Harding D. J. (2003). Counterfactual models of neighborhood effects: The effect of neighborhood poverty on dropping out and teenage pregnancy. *American Journal of Sociology,* 109, pp. 676-719.

Haruţa C. & Radu, B.V. (2010). Citizen Participation in the Decision Making Process at Local and County Levels in the Romanian Public Instituitons. *Transylvanian Review of Administrative Sciences*. 6: 76-92

Harvey, D., (1991), *The Condition of Postmodernity*, Wiley-Blackwell.

Hassine K., Marcouyeux A., Annabi-Attia T. & Fleury-Bahi G. (2014). Measuring Quality of Life in the Neighborhood: The Cases of Air-Polluted Cities in Tunisia, *Social Indicators Research, 119*:1603–1612

Henning, C., & Lieberg, M. (1996). Strong ties or weak ties? Neighbourhood networks in a new perspective. *Scandinavian Housing & Planning Research, 13*, 3-26.

Herting, J. R. & Guest, A. M. (1985). Components of satisfaction with local areas in the metropolis. *The Sociological Quarterly* 26, pp. 99-116.

Hickman, M. & Thomas, L. & Nickels, H. & Silvestri, S. (2012). Social cohesion and the notion of 'suspect communities': A study of the experiences and impacts of being 'suspect' for Irish communities and Muslim communities in Britain. *Critical Studies on Terrorism*. 5. pp. 89-106.

Hidalgo, M. & Hernández, Bernardo. (2001). Place Attachment: Conceptual and Empirical Questions. *Journal of Environmental Psychology*. 21. pp. 273-281.

Hipp, J. R. (2009). Specifying the Determinants of Neighborhood Satisfaction: A Robust Assessment in 24 Metropolitan Areas, *Social Forces* 88 (1), pp. 395-424.

Hodgkinson, V. A. & Weitzman, M. S. (1994). *Giving and volunteering in the United States*. Washington DC: Independent Sector.

Holcomb, H. B. & Beauregard, R. A. (1981). *Revitalizing cities*. Washington, D.C.: Association of American Geographers.

Huang, Z., & Du, X. (2015). Assessment and determinants of residential satisfaction with public housing in Hangzhou, China. *Habitat International*, 47: 218-230.

Huang, Z., Du, X. & Yu, X. (2015) Home ownership and residential satisfaction: Evidence from Hangzhou, China. *Habitat International*, 49: 74–83.

Hur, M., Ahn, K.W. & Kim, M. (2011), Building brand loyalty through managing brand community commitment. *Management Decision*, 49(7), pp. 1194-1213.

Hur, M., & Morrow-Jones, H. (2008). Factors That Influence Residents' Satisfaction with Neighborhoods. *Environment and Behavior*, 40(5), 619–635.

Ibem, E. O., & Aduwo, E. B. (2013). Assessment of residential satisfaction in public housing in Ogun State, Nigeria. *Habitat International*, 40, 163–175.

Irvin, R. A. & Stansbury, J. (2004), Citizen Participation in Decision Making: Is It Worth the Effort?. *Public Administration Review*, 64: 55-65.

Jackson, K. T., (1985). *Crabgrass Frontier: The Suburbanization of the United States*, New York: Oxford University Press.

Jacobs, J. (1961). *The Death and Life of Great American Cities*, Knopf Doubleday Publishing Group.

Jacoby, W. G. (1994). Public Attitudes toward Government Spending. *American Journal of Political Science*, *38*(2), pp. 336-361.

Janowitz, M. (1975). Preface. *Armed Forces & Society*, 1(3), pp. 283-286

Jargowsky, P. (1996). Take the Money and Run: Economic Segregation in U.S. Metropolitan Areas. *American Sociological Review*, 61(6), pp. 984-998.

Jencks C. & Mayer, S. (1990). The social consequences of growing up in a poor neighborhood. in *Inner-city poverty in the United States*, eds. L.E. Lynn, M. F. H. McGeary. Washington, DC: National Academy Press. pp. 111-186.

Johnson, J. B. & Reynolds, H. T. (2005), *Political Science Research Methods*, Congressional Quarterly Press.

Kahana, E., Lovegreen, L., Kahana, B. & Kahana, M. (2003). Person, Environment, and Person-Environment Fit as Influences on Residential Satisfaction of Elders. *Environment and Behavior*. 35. pp. 434-453.

Kahneman, D., Krueger, A. B., Schkade, D. A., Schwarz, N., & Stone, A. A. (2003). *A survey method for characterizing daily life experience: The Day Reconstruction Method* (DRM). Mimeo, Princeton University.

Kang, N., & Kwak, N. (2003). A Multilevel Approach to Civic Participation Individual Length of Residence, Neighborhood Residential Stability, and Their Interactive Effects with Media Use. *Communication Research,* 30(1), 80-106.

Kasarda, J. & Janowitz, M. (1974). Community attachment in mass society. *American Sociological Review*, 39(3), pp. 328-339.

Kavuncu, A. Ç. (2014). Özbekistan'da Merkez-Yerel İlişkisi: Taşkent Mahalleleri Üzerine Bir Deneme, *Bilig*, 71, pp. 123-146.

Kazemian, L. (2007). Desistance From Crime: Theoretical, Empirical, Methodological, and Policy Considerations. *Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice*, *23*(1), pp. 5-27.

Kearney, M. (2006), Habitat, environment and niche: what are we modelling?. *Oikos,* 115, pp. 186-191.

Kellstedt, P., & Whitten, G. (2013). *The Fundamentals of Political Science Research*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Kemp, D., Manicaros, M., Mullins, P., Simpson, R., Stimson & R., Western, J., (1997). *Urban metabolism: A framework for evaluating the viability, livability and sustainability of SouthEast Queensland*, Brisbane, the Australian Housing and Urban Research Institute.

Kingsley, G. Thomas. 2009. "Taking Advantage of What We Have Learned." In From Despair to Hope: Hope VI and the Promise of Public Housing in America's Cities, edited by Henry G. Cisneros and Lora Engdahl. Washington, DC: Brookings Institution Press.

Koslowsky, M., Kluger, A. M., & Reich, M. (1995). *Commuting stress: Causes, effects, and methods of coping*. Plenum Press, New York.

Koyuncu, A., (2013). Gündelik hayatta komşuluk. *Sosyoloji Divanı*, 1(2), pp. 9-22.

Krizek, K. & Johnson, P.. (2006). Proximity to Trails and Retail: Effects on Urban Cycling and Walking. *Journal of the American Planning Association*. 72. pp. 33-42.

Kroeker, C.J. (1995), Individual, organizational, and societal empowerment: A study of the processes in a Nicaraguan agricultural cooperative. *American Journal of Community Psychology*, 23, pp. 749-764.

Kubrin, C. E. & Weitzer, R. (2003). New Directions in Social Disorganization Theory. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, 40(4), pp. 374-402.

Kuckartz, U. & Rädiker, S. (2019). *Analyzing Qualitative Data with MAXQDA,* Springer International Publishing

Lancée S., Burger M., & Veenhoven R. (2018). Commuting and Happiness: What Ways Feel Best for What Kinds of People?, *in Quality of Life and Daily Travel (eds. M. Friman, D. Ettema, L. E. Olsson),* 73-93, Springer

Lai, L. W. C., Chau, K. W., & Cheung, P. A. C. W. (2018). Urban renewal and redevelopment: Social justice and property rights with reference to Hong Kong's constitutional capitalism. *Cities, 74*, pp. 240-248.

Lane, J. (1995). Non-governmental organisations and participatory development: the concept in theory versus the concept in practice. in *Power and Participatory Development*. (Ed. S Wright). Intermediate Technology Publications.

Lansing, J. & Marans, R. (1969). Evaluation of Neighborhood Quality. *Journal of the American Institute of Planners*. 35. pp. 195-199.

Laurence, James. (2009). The Effect of Ethnic Diversity and Community Disadvantage on Social Cohesion: A MultiLevel Analysis of Social Capital and Interethnic Relations in UK Communities. *European Sociological Review*, 35 (6), pp. 70-89

Lowery, D., Dehoog, R. & Lyons, W. (1992). Citizenship in the Empowered Locality An Elaboration, a Critique, and a Partial Test. *Urban Affairs Review*. 28. pp. 69-103.

Lee B. A., & Guest A. M. (1983). Determinants of Neighborhood Satisfaction: A Metropolitan-Level Analysis, *The Sociological Quarterly 24:*287-303

Lee S. (2011). Analyzing intra-metropolitan poverty differentiation: causes and consequences of poverty expansion to suburbs in the metropolitan Atlanta region. *Annals of Regional Science* 46 (1), pp. 37-57.

Lee, B. A., Oropesa, R. S., & Kanan, J. W. (1994). Neighborhood context and residential mobility. *Demography*, 31(2), 249–270.

Lee, Y. (2008). Subjective quality of life measurement in Taipei. *Building and Environment*. 43. 1205-1215.

Leslie, E., & Cerin, E. (2008). Are perceptions of the local environment related to Neighbourhood Satisfaction and mental health in adults?. *Preventive Medicine, 47,* 273-278.

Leventhal, T. & Brooks-Gunn, J., (2000). The neighborhoods they live in: The effects of neighborhood residence on child and adolescent outcomes. *Psychological Bulletin*, 126 (2), pp. 309-317.

Lim, T. S. Y., Hassan, N., Ghaffarianhoseini, A., & Daud, M. N. (2017). The relationship between satisfaction towards neighbourhood facilities and social trust in urban villages in Kuala Lumpur. *Cities*, 67, 85–94

Lipset, S. M. & Bendix, R., (1992). *Social Mobility in Industrial Society*, New Brunswick: Transaction Publishers.

Lloyd, K. & C. Auld (2002). The role of leisure in determining quality of life: Issues of content and measurement, *Social Indicators Research* 57, pp. 43–71.

London, M., R. Crandall & G. Seals (1977), The contribution of job and leisure satisfaction to quality of life, *Journal of Applied Psychology* 62(3), pp. 328–334.

Lu, M., (1999). Determinants of residential satisfaction: ordered logit vs. regression models. *Growth Change* 30 (Spring), 264–287.

Lune, H. & Berg, B. L. (2017). *Qualitative Research Methods for the Social Sciences,* Pearson Education Limited.

Lynch, K., (1987). *Good City Form*, Cambridge: M.I.T. Press

Lyons, M., Smuts, C. & Stephens, A. (2001). Participation, empowerment and sustainability: (how) do the links work?, *Urban Studies*, 38, pp. 1233-1251.

Maier, K., (2001). Citizen participation in planning: climbing a ladder? *European Planning Studies* 9 (6), pp. 707–719.

Marans, R. W. & Mohai, P., (1991). Leisure resources, recreation activity, and the quality of life. in *the Benefits of Leisure*, eds. B. L. Driver, P. Brown, G. L. Peterson, State College, PA, Venture Publishing, pp. 351-363.

Marans, R. W. & Rodgers, W. L. (1975). Toward an understanding of community satisfaction. In A. H. Hawley & V. P. Rock (Eds.), *Metropolitan America in contemporary perspective* (pp. 299–352). New York: Wiley.

Marans, R. W. & Spreckelmeyer, K. F. (1981). *Evaluating the built environment: A behavioural approach*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Institute for Social Research and the Architectural Laboratory.

Marans, Robert & Stimson, Robert. (2011). *Investigating quality of urban life: Theory, methods, and empirical research.* Social Indicators Research Series. 45. pp. 1-29.

Marans, R., (2003). Understanding environmental quality through quality of life studies: the 2001 DAS and its use of subjective and objective indicators. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 65 (1), pp. 73-83.

Marcuse, P., (1986) Abandonment, Gentrification and Displacement: the Linkages in New York City, in Smith, N. and Williams, P. (eds) Gentrification of the City, London: Unwin Hyman.

Marshall C. & Rossman, G. B. (2006). *Designing Qualitative Research*, Sage Publications.

Massam, B. H. (2002). Quality of life: public planning and private living. *Progress in Planning, 58*(3), pp. 141-227.

Massey, D. (1991). The Political Place of Locality Studies. *Environment and Planning A: Economy and Space*, *23*(2), pp. 267-281.

Maxwell, J. (2005). *Qualitative research design: An interactive approach*. Sage Publications.

McCrea R., Shyy, T. K. & Stimson, R. J., (2006). What is the Strength of the Link Between Objective and Subjective Indicators of Urban Quality of Life?. *Applied Research in Quality of Life* 1, pp. 79-96.

McCrea, R., Shyy T. K. & Stimson, R. J., (2014). Satisfied Residents in Different Types of Local Areas: Measuring What's Most Important. *Social Indicators Research*, 118, pp. 87-101.

McCrea, R., Stimson, R. J. & Marans, R. W., (2011). The evolution of integrative approaches to the analysis of quality of urban life. in *Investigating quality of urban life: Theory,*

methods and empirical research, eds R. W. Marans & R. J. Stimson, Social indicators research series, 45, pp. 77-106.

Meltzer, R., 2016. Gentrification and small business: Threat or opportunity?. *Cityscape*, *18*(3), pp.57-86.

Menahem, G. & Spiro S. (1989). Urban Neighborhoods and the Quest for Community: Implications for Policy and Practice, *Community Development Journal*, Volume 24, Issue 1, pp. 29–39

Mesch, G. S. & Manor, O., (1998). Social ties, environmental perception, and local attachment. *Environment and Behavior*, 30, pp. 504-519.

Michalos, A.C., (2015). *Ancient Views on the Quality of Life*, Springer.

Milbrath, L. W. (1979). Policy Relevant Quality of Life Research. *The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science*, *444*(1), pp. 32-45.

Miletić, G. M. (2015). Who is (Still) Socializing with Neighbors? A Contribution to the Analysis of Local Social Relations. *Sociologija i prostor*. 53. 97-115.

Mitchell, R.J. (2001), Evaluation as an Organisational Development Tool. International Journal of Training and Development, 5: pp. 275-282.

Mohan, J. & Twigg, L., (2007). Sense of place, quality of life and local socioeconomic context: evidence from the Survey of English Housing, 2002/03. *Urban Studies* 44 (10), 2029–2045.

Moller, V. (1992), 'Spare time use and perceived well-being among black South African youth', *Social Indicators Research* 26, pp. 309–351.

Moore, D. L., & Tarnai, J. (2002). Evaluating nonresponse error in mail surveys. In: Groves, R. M., Dillman, D. A., Eltinge, J. L., and Little, R. J. A. (eds.), Survey Nonresponse, John Wiley & Sons, New York, pp. 197–211.

Morenoff, J., Sampson, R: & Raudenbush, S. (2001). Neighborhood Inequality, Collective Efficacy, and the Spatial Dynamics of Urban Violence. *Criminology*. 39. pp. 517 - 558.

Mridha A. & Moore G. T. (2011), The Quality of Life in Dhaka, Bangladesh: Neighborhood Quality as a Major Component of Residential Satisfaction, in *Investigating Quality of Urban Life: Theory, Methods, and Empirical Research* (eds. R.W. Marans and R. Stimson), Springer, pp. 251-272.

Mulligan, G., Carruthers, J. & Cahill, M., (2004). Urban quality of life and public policy: A survey, in *Advances in urban economics*, eds. R. Capello, P. Nijkamp, Amsterdam, Elsevier Science B, pp. 729-802.

Mumford, L. (1956). A Study of History. *Diogenes, 4*(13), pp. 11–28.

Murdie, R. A. Rhyne, D. and Bates, J. (1992) *Modelling Quality of Life Indicators in Canada: a feasibility analysis*, York University, Institute for Social Research.

Musick, M. A. & Wilson, J. (2008). *Volunteers: A Social Profile*, Indiana University Press

Musterd, S. & Ostendorf, W. (2008), *Integrated urban renewal in The Netherlands: a critical appraisal*, *Urban Research & Practice*, 1:1, p.78-92.

Neuman, L. (2013). *Social Research Methods: Qualitative and Quantitative Approaches*, Pearson Education.

Ng, T.W.H. & Feldman, D.C. (2009), Age, work experience, and the psychological contract. *J. Organizational Behavior*., 30: pp. 1053-1075

Novianto D., Gao W., Kuroki S. & Fukahori, H. (2016). Statistical Evaluation on Neighborhood Facilities in Relation with Residential Satisfaction and Preference. *American journal of environmental sciences*. 12. pp. 169-181.

Oktay, D., Rüstemli, A. & Marans, R. W. (2012) Determinants of Neighborhood Satisfaction Among Local Residents and International Students: A Case Study in Famagusta, North Cyprus, *Journal of Architectural and Planning Research, 29 (3),* pp. 224-240

Ortaylı, İ., (2007). *Osmanlı Toplumunda Aile*. İstanbul: Pan Yayıncılık.

Pacione M. (2003). Quality-of-life research in urban geography. *Urban Geography* 24, pp. 314-339.

Page, B. I., & Shapiro, R. Y. (1983). Effects of Public Opinion on Policy. *The American Political Science Review, 77*(1), pp. 175-190.

Park, R. E. & Burgess, E. W., (1984). *The City: Suggestions for Investigation of Human Behavior in the Urban Environment*, The University of Chicago Press.

Parker K., Horowitz J., Brown A., Fry R., Cohn D. & Igielnik R. (2018), What Unites and Divides Urban, Suburban and Rural Communities, Report, Pew Research Center.

Parkes, A., Kearns, A., & Atkinson, R. (2002). What Makes People Dissatisfied with their Neighbourhoods? *Urban Studies*, *39*(13), pp. 2413-2438.

Perkins, D., Florin, P., Rich, R., Wandersman, A. & Chavis, D. (1990). Participation and the social and physical environment of residential blocks: Crime and community context. *American Journal of Community Psychology*. 18. pp. 83-115.

Permentier M., Bolt G. & van Ham M. (2011). Determinants of Neighbourhood Satisfaction and Perception of Neighbourhood Reputation. *Urban Studies*. 48. 977-996.

Perry, C, (1929). *The Neighborhood Unit, Regional Report for New York and Its Environs*, Volume VII, Neighborhood and Community Planning, New York: Russell Sage. date of access: 26.10.2017, http://www.sethspielman.org/courses/geog3612/readings/Perry.PDF.

Peterson, Paul E., (1981). *City Limits*, Chicago: University of Chicago.

Phillips, D. (2006). *Quality of Life: Concept, Policy and Practice*. Routledge.

Pinkster F. & Völker B. (2009) Local social networks and social resources in two Dutch neighbourhoods. *Housing studies* 24: 225-242.

Potter, J. & Cantarero, R.. (2006). How Does Increasing Population and Diversity Affect Resident Satisfaction? A Small Community Case Study. *Environment and Behavior*, 38(5), pp. 605-625.

Priemus, H. (2004), Dutch housing allowances: social housing at risk. *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 28: pp. 706-712

Putnam, R. D. (2000). *Bowling Alone: The Collapse and Revival of American Community*. New York: Simon & Schuster.

Rapoport, A. (1977). *Human Aspects of Urban Form*, Oxford; New York: Pergamon Press.

Raudenbush, S. W., & R. J. Sampson. (1999). Ecometrics: Toward a science of assessing ecological settings, with application to the systematic social observation of neighborhoods. *Sociological Methodology* 29, pp. 1-41

Rich, R. C., Brians, C. L., Manheim, J. B. & Willnat, L. (2018). *Empirical Political Analysis*, Routledge.

Richardson, L. A. (2009). Review of The Challenge of Social Innovation in Urban Revitalization, *International Journal of Housing Policy* 9, pp. 357–359.

Riera Pérez, M. G., Laprise, M., & Rey, E. (2018). Fostering sustainable urban renewal at the neighborhood scale with a spatial decision support system. *Sustainable Cities and Society*, 38, pp. 440-451.

Roback, J. (1982). Wages, rents, and the quality of life. *Journal of Political Economy* 90, pp. 1257-1278.

Robert, S. (1999). Socioeconomic position and health: The independent contribution of community socioeconomic context. *Annual review of Sociology* 25, pp. 489-516.

Roberts, P. (2017). Evolution, Definition and Purpose of Urban Regeneration. In *Urban Regeneration*, ed.; Roberts, P., Granger, H., Sykes, R., Eds.; Sage: London, pp. 9-44.

Rodriguez de la Vega, L. (2015). The Role of Context and Culture in Quality of Life Studies. In G. Tonon (Ed.), *Qualitative Studies in Quality of Life: Methodology and Practice* (pp. 37-52). Springer International Publishing.

Rogerson, R. J. (1999). Quality of life and city competitiveness. *Urban Studies* 36, pp. 969-985.

Rohe W. & Basolo V. (1997) Long-term effects of homeownership on the self-perceptions and social interaction of low-income persons. *Environment and Behavior* 29: 793–819.

Rohe W. & Stegman M. (1994) The effects of homeownership on the self-esteem, perceived control and satisfaction of low-income people. *Journal of the American Planning Association* 60: 173–184.

Rohe W. & Stewart L.S. (1996). Homeownership and neighborhood stability. *Housing Policy Debate* 7, pp. 37-81.

Rojas, E., (2010). Community Participation: More than good intentions, in *Building Cities: Neighborhood Upgrading and Urban Quality of Life*, eds. Rojas, E., Inter-American Development Bank, pp. 177-180.

Rossman, G. B. & Rallis, S. F. (2017). *Learning in the Field: An Introduction to Qualitative Research,* Sage Publications.

Saleebey, D. (2004). "The Power of Place": Another Look at the Environment. *Families in Society*, *85*(1), pp. 7-16.

Sampson R. J. & Groves W. B. (1989). Community structure and crime: testing social disorganization theory. *American Journal of Sociology* 94, pp. 774-802.

Sampson, R. J. & Raudenbush, S. (1999). Systematic social observation of spaces: A new look at disorder in urban neighborhoods. *American Journal of Sociology,105*, 603-651.

Sampson, R. J. (1999). What "community" supplies. In *Urban Problems and Community Development*, Brookings Institution Press. Washington.

Sampson, R. J. (1988). Local friendship ties and community attachment in mass society: A multilevel systemic model. *American Sociological Review*, 53(5), pp. 766-779.

Sampson, R. J. (1991). Linking the Micro- and Macro level Dimensions of Community Social Organization. *Social Forces* 70:43-64.

Sampson, R. J., Morenoff, J. D. & Earls, F. (1999). Beyond social capital: Spatial dynamics of collective efficacy for children. *American Sociological Review* 64, pp. 633-60.

Sampson, R. J., Raudenbush, S. & Earls, F. (1997). Neighborhoods and Violent Crime: A Multilevel Study of Collective Efficacy. *Science* 277, pp. 918-24.

Samspson, R. J., Morenoff, J. D. & Gannon-Rowley, T., (2002). Assessing "neighborhood effects": Social processes and new directions in research. *Annual Review of Sociology* 28, pp. 443-478.

Santos, L., Martins, I. & Brito, P. (2007). Measuring Subjective Quality of Life: A Survey to Porto's Residents. *Applied Research in Quality of Life*. 2. pp. 51-64.

Sarkissian W., Hofer N., Shore Y., Vajda S. & Wilkonson C., (2009). *Kitchen Table Sustainability: Practical Recipes for Community Engagement with Sustainability*, Sterling VA: Earthscan.

Schell, Lawrence & Denham, Melinda. (2003). Environmental Pollution in Urban Environments and Human Biology. *Annual Review of Anthropology.* 32. pp. 111-134.

Schneider, H. (1999). Participatory governance for poverty reduction. *Journal of International Development,* 11, pp. 521-534.

Schneider, M. (1976). The "Quality of Life" and Social Indicators Research. *Public Administration Review*, *36*(3), pp. 297-305.

Schuessler K.F. & Fisher G.A. (1985). Quality of life research and sociology. *Annual Review of Sociology* 11, pp. 129-149.

Seik, F. T. (2000). Subjective assessment of urban quality of life in Singapore (1997–1998). *Habitat International*, 24(1), pp. 31-49.

Sennett, R., (1992). *The Fall of Public Man*, New York: W.W. Norton Company Inc.

Shafer, C. S., Lee, B. K. & Turner, S. (2000). A tale of three greenway trails: user perceptions related to quality of life, *Landscape and Urban Planning* 49, pp.163-178.

Sharp, G., & Warner, C. (2018). Neighborhood Structure, Community Social Organization, and Residential Mobility. *Socius* 4: 1-14.

Shaw, C. R. & McKay, H. D., (1942). *Juvenile delinquency and urban areas*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Shields M., Price S. W. & Wooden M. (2009). Life Satisfaction and the Economic and Social Characteristics of Neighbourhoods', *Journal of Population Economics* 22(2), pp. 421-443.

Singer, E., van Hoewyk, J., & Maher, M. P. (2000). Experiments with incentives in telephone surveys. *Public Opinion Quarterly* 64: 171–188.

Sirgy M. J. & Cornwell T. (2002). How neighborhood features affect quality of life. *Social Indicators Research* 59, pp. 79-114.

Sirgy, M. J. (2001). *Handbook of Quality-of-Life Research: An Ethical Marketing Perspective*. Springer.

Sirgy, M. J. (2011). Theoretical Perspectives Guiding QOL Indicator Projects. *Social Indicators Research* 103 (1), pp. 1-22.

Sirgy, M. J., Rahtz, D. R., Cicic, M., & Underwood, R. (2000). A method for assessing residents' satisfaction with community-based services: a quality-of-life perspective. *Social Indicators Research*, 49 (3), pp. 279-316.

Skjeveland, O. & Gärling, T.. (1997). Effects of interactional space on neighbouring. Journal of Environmental Psychology. 17. pp. 181-198.

Skogan, W. (2015). Disorder and Decline: The State of Research. *Journal of Research in Crime and Delinquency*, *52*(4), pp. 464–485.

Small, M. L. & Newman, K. (2001). Urban Poverty after the Truly Disadvantaged: The Rediscovery of the Family the Neighborhood, and the Culture, *Annual Review of Sociology*, 27, pp. 23-45.

Smith, N. (1996), *The New Urban Frontier. Gentrification and the Revanchist City*, Routledge.

Sorokin, P. A., (1998). *Social Mobility*, London: Routledge Thoemmes Press.

Speare, A. (1974). Residential Satisfaction as an Intervening Variable in Residential Mobility. *Demography*, 11, 173-188.

Stein, C. S., (1966). *Toward new towns for America*. Cambridge, MA. and London, England: The M.I.T. Press.

Stimson, R. & Marans, R. W., (2011). Objective measurement of quality of life using secondary data analysis, in *Investigating Quality of Urban Life Theory, Methods, and Empirical Research* eds. Marans, R., Stimson, R, Dordrecht, Springer., pp. 33-54.

Stimson, R., McCrea, R. & Western J. (2011), The Brisbane-South East Queensland Region, Australia: Subjective Assessment of Quality of Urban Life and Changes over Time, in *Investigating Quality of Urban Life: Theory, Methods, and Empirical Research* (eds. R.W. Marans and R. Stimson), Springer, pp. 185-207.

Stover, M. E., & Leven, C. L. (1992). Methodological Issues in the Determination of the Quality of Life in Urban Areas. *Urban Studies* 29 (5), pp. 737-754.

Talen, E., & Shah, S. (2007). Neighborhood evaluation using GIS: An exploratory study. *Environment and Behavior*, *39*(5), pp. 583-615.

Tepperman L. & Wilson S. J. (2018). *Choices and Chances*, Routledge, NY.

Tesfazghi, E. S., Martinez, J. A., & Verplanke, J. J. (2010). Variability of Quality of Life at Small Scales: Addis Ababa, Kirkos Sub-City. *Social Indicators Research, 98*(1), 73-88. doi:10.1007/s11205-009-9518

Tonon, G. (2015). The Qualitative Researcher in the Quality of Life Field. In G. Tonon (Ed.), *Qualitative Studies in Quality of Life: Methodology and Practice* (pp. 23-36). Springer International Publishing.

Tönnies, F. (1957). Community and society [Gemeinschaft und Gesellschaft]. Michigan State Univer. Press.

Türkoğlu, H., Bölen, F., Baran, P. K. & Terzi, F., (2011). Measuring Quality of Urban Life in İstanbul. in *Investigating quality of urban life: Theory, methods and empirical research*, eds. R.W. Marans, R.J. Stimson, Social indicators research series, 45, pp. 209-232.

Urry, J. (2007). *Mobilities*, Polity Press.

Vaarama, M. & Pieper, R. (2014). Quality of Life and Quality of Care an Integrated Model, in A. C. Michalos (Ed.) *Encyclopedia of Quality of Life and Well-Being Research* Springer, pp. 5269-5276.

Van den Berg, P. & Timmermans, H. (2015) : A multilevel path analysis of social networks and social interaction in the neighbourhood, *Region*, 2 (1): 55-66.

Van Ham, M. & Clark, W. (2009). Neighbourhood Mobility in Context: Household Moves and Changing Neighbourhoods in the Netherlands. *Environment and Planning A.* 41. pp. 1442-1459.

Van Kamp, I., van Loon, J., Droomers, M. & Hollander, A. (2004). Residential environment and health: A review of methodological and conceptual issues. *Reviews on environmental health.* 19. pp. 381-401.

Van Praag, B., & Baarsma, B. (2005). Using happiness surveys to value intangibles: The case of airport noise. *Economic Journal Royal Economic Society*, 115(500), 224–246.

Veenhoven, R. (2012). Happiness: Also Known as "Life Satisfaction" and "Subjective Well-Being", in *Handbook of Social Indicators and Quality of Life Research* eds. K.C. Land, A. C. Michalos & M. J. Sirgy, Springer, pp. 63-77.

Veenhoven, R. (2014). Quality of Life (QoL) an Overview, in *Encyclopedia of Quality of Life and Well-Being Research* eds. A. C. Michalos, Springer, pp. 5265-5269.

Verhage, R. (2005). Towards a territorialized approach to urban renewal: A comparison of policies in France and the Netherlands. *International Planning Studies*. 10. pp. 129-143.

Vrbka, S. J. & Combs E.R. (1993), 'Predictors of neighborhood and community satisfactions in rural communities', *Housing and Society* 20(1), pp. 41–49.

Wandersman, A., & Nation, M. (1998). Urban neighborhoods and mental health: Psychological contributions to understanding toxicity, resilience, and interventions. *American Psychologist, 53*(6), pp. 647–656.

Warner M (1997) 'Consensus' participation: an example for protected areas planning. Public Administration and Development 17, pp. 413-432.

Whittemore, R., Chase, S. K., & Mandle, C. L. (2001). Validity in qualitative research. *Qualitative health research, 11*(4), 522-537.

Wilkerson A., Carlson N. E., Yen I. H. & Michael Y. L. (2012). Neighborhood Physical Features and Relationships with Neighbors: Does Positive Physical Environment Increase Neighborliness?, *Environment and Behavior* 44(5) 595–615

Wilson W. (1987). *The Truly Disadvantaged: The Inner City, the Underclass and Public Policy*, The University of Chicago Press, Chicago.

Wood, L. & Giles-Corti, B. (2008). Is there a place for social capital in the psychology of health and place?, *Journal of Environmental Psychology,* 28 (2), pp. 154-163.

Yang, D. (2008), International Migration, Remittances and Household Investment: Evidence from Philippine Migrants' Exchange Rate Shocks. *The Economic Journal*, 118, pp. 591-630.

Yaylı, Hasan (2015), Yönetimden Yönetişime Geçişte Bir Halk Katılımı Yolu Olarak Kent Konseyleri, *Kamu Yönetimi ve Siyaset Biliminde Karar Verme*, eds. Fatih Kırışık, Özgür Önder, Detay Yayıncılık, pp. 171-198.

Yonk R. M. & Smith J. T. (2018). *Politics and Quality of Life the Role of Well-Being in Political Outcomes*, Springer International Publishing.

Zhang Y., A. E. Van den Berg, T. Van Dijk & G. Weitkamp (2017) Quality over Quantity: Contribution of Urban Green Space to Neighborhood Satisfaction, *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 14 (5), pp. 535-545.

Zheng, H.W.; Shen, G.Q.; Wang, H. (2014). A review of recent studies on sustainable urban renewal. *Habitat International*. 41, pp. 272–279.

Zwiers M., Bolt G., van Ham M. & van Kempen R. (2016): The global financial crisis and neighborhood decline, *Urban Geography*, 37 (5), pp. 664-684.

APPENDICES

Appendix 1. Ethics Committee Approval

YILDIRIM BEYAZIT ÜNİVERSİTESİ

SOSYAL VE BEŞERİ BİLİMLER ETİK KURULU

Tarih : 31/03/2016

Yer : Yıldırım Beyazıt Üniversitesi, Cinnah Cad. No: 16 Çankaya / ANKARA

Katılımcılar : Formda imzası bulunan üyelerimiz toplantıya katılmıştır.

PROJE ONAY FORMU

Projenin Adı:	**Kentsel Dönüşüm Alanlarında Mahalle Tatmini ile Toplumsal Katılım ve İlgi İlişkisi: Ankara Örneği**
Projenin Niteliği:	**Doktora Tezi**
Proje Araştırmacıları:	**Yunus Emre Ayna**
Proje Yürütücüsünün Haberleşme Bilgileri:	**0532 732 6535** **yeayna@ybu.edu.tr**
Araştırmanın Amacı:	Çalışma, şehirlerde ve özellikle kentsel dönüşüm alanlarında nesnel koşullar ile öznel ve davranışsal tepkiler arasındaki ilişkileri incelemektedir. Ankara'daki kentsel dönüşüm alanlarında yaşayan insanların öznel iyi-oluşlarının ölçümünün yanı sıra mahalleler ve komşular ile toplumsal katılım ve ilgi arasındaki ilişkinin incelenmesi çalışmanın ana amacını oluşturmaktadır. Araştırmanın amaçlarını alt başlıklar altında toplamak gerekirse: a) Hükümete, kurum ve kuruluşlara, politika yapıcılara yaşam kalitesine yönelik doğru ve güvenilir bilgi üretmek, b) 1980'den bu yana belirlenen bölgelerde toplumsal yaşam dinamiklerindeki değişimlerin yönelimleri hususunda algıları belirlemek, c) Belirlenen bu amaçlar çerçevesinde mahalle algısındaki dönüşümün, alt boyutları ile irdelenerek, toplumsal katılım üzerindeki etkilerini belirlemek.
Araştırmanın Gerekçesi:	Araştırma doktora tezi olarak düzenlenmiştir. Araştırma kentsel yaşam kalitesi analizi bağlamında, kentsel dönüşüm alanlarında mahallelerin ve mahalle kavramının dönüşümünü ve bu dönüşümün toplumsal katılım üzerindeki etkilerini incelemektedir.
Araştırmanın Yöntemi:	Araştırmanın evreni Türkiye'nin başkenti Ankara'daki kentsel dönüşüm alanlarında yaşayan yetişkin bireylerdir. Araştırma örneklemi Ankara şehrindeki tüm kentsel dönüşüm alanlarında yaşayan nüfus ele alınarak

	[redacted] sağlanması için yeterli bir oran olarak belirlenmiştir. Veri toplama işlemi yürütücünün eğitimi sonrasında hizmet alımı yöntemi ile özel bir firma tarafından sağlanacaktır. Anket yüzyüze görüşme ile gerçekleştirilecektir.
Kullanılacak Biyoloji, Psikolojik ve Teknik vb. tüm yöntemleri Açıklayan Etik ile İlgili Özet:	Çalışma Detroit Alan Çalışmasından uyarlanmıştır. Detroit Alan Çalışmasının teorik ve metodolojik temellerini oluşturan Dr. Robert Marans Ankara'da yapılacak çalışmanın temel hususları noktasında bilgilendirilmiş ve kullanılacak yöntem ve anketlerle ilgili kendisinden gerekli izinler alınmıştır. Anket 13 bölümden oluşan kentsel yaşam kalitesi analizinde yer alan alanların araştırmanın ilgi alanlarına göre ve Türkiye koşullarına göre yeniden düzenlenmesi ile sağlanmıştır. Çalışmanın ilk safhasında özgül soruların genel ölçümün güvenilirliğini nasıl etkilediğini belirlemek üzere güvenilirlik analizi gerçekleştirilecektir. Kentsel yaşam kalitesinin ölçümüne yönelik veriler genel olarak anket ile sağlanacaktır. Gelir durumu, suç oranları, istihdam oranları, eğitim düzey ve oranları gibi ankete dayandırılmayan veriler TUİK, bakanlıklar ve belediyeler gibi devlet kaynakları kullanılarak elde edilecektir. Anket esnasında katılımcıların isimleri alınacak olsa da bu bilgiler projenin yürütücüsünün dışında herhangi birinin erişemeyeceği noktada saklanacak ve çalışmada herhangi bir şekilde kullanılmayacaktır.

Yıldırım Beyazıt Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Siyaset Bilimi ve Kamu Yönetimi bölümü doktora öğrencilerinden Yunus Emre AYNA'nın **"Kentsel Dönüşüm Alanlarında Mahalle Tatmini ile Toplumsal Katılım ve İlgi İlişkisi: Ankara Örneği"** adlı araştırması değerlendirilmiştir.

Proje etik açısından uygun bulunmuştur. X

Proje etik açısından geliştirilmesi gerekmektedir. ( )

Proje etik açısından uygun bulunmamıştır. ( )

ETİK KURUL KARARI

Oturum / Sıra No.	10/10
Karar Tarihi	31.03.2016
Karar No.	267

KURUL BAŞKANI, BAŞKAN YARDIMCISI VE ÜYELER:

		İMZA
Prof. Dr. Cem Şafak ÇUKUR	Başkan	
Doç. Dr. Musa AYGÜL	Başkan Yardımcısı	
Prof. Dr. Şükrü ÖZEN	Üye	
Prof. Dr. Ergün ERASLAN	Üye	TOPLANTIYA KATILMADI
Prof. Dr. Metin ÖZDEMİR	Üye	
Doç. Dr. Rıza GÖKLER	Üye	TOPLANTIYA KATILMADI
Doç. Dr. Tekin AKDEMİR	Üye	
Doç. Dr. Necmiye ÜN YILDIRIM	Üye	

Appendix 2. Urban renewal areas of Ankara

T.C.
ANKARA BÜYÜKŞEHİR BELEDİYE BAŞKANLIĞI
Özel Projeler ve Dönüşüm Dairesi Başkanlığı
Kamulaştırma, Uzlaşma ve Sözleşmeler Şube Müdürlüğü

Sayı : [redacted] 24/MART/2017
Konu : Bimer Başvurusu

[redacted]
Bingöl Üniversitei İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Fakültesi Kamu Yönetimi Bölümü
Selehaddin -i Eyyubi Mahallesi Aydınlık Caddesi No:1

İlgi : a) Basın Yayın ve Halkla İlişkiler Dairesi Başkanlığının 22/03/2017 tarihli ve [redacted] sayılı yazısı.
b) İmar ve Şehircilik Dairesi Başkanlığının 19/04/2017 tarihli ve [redacted] sayılı yazısı.

İlgi a) da kayıtlı yazı ekinde gönderilen Çevre ve Şehircilik Bakanlığının 14/03/2017 tarihli ve 24304062-3530 sayılı yazısında Ankara ilinde kentsel dönüşüm alanı olarak belirlenen bölgelerin bulunduğu yerleri içerecek şekilde listesi, yılları, nufus sayıları yasal olarak hangi çerçevede ele alındığı ve ne şekilde gerçekleştirildiği/gerçekleştirileceği (kamu, kamu-özel ortaklığı vs.) içeren bilgiler talep edilmektedir.

İlgi b) de İmar ve Şehircilik Dairesi Başkanlığınca yapılan yaklaşık 80 adet Kentsel Dönüşüm Gelişim Proje Alanı(KDGPA) sınırı bulunduğu, bu alanların bir kısmının ilan edildiği bir kısmının ise Bakanlıkta ilan sürecinde olduğu ve yaklaşık 19.000 hektar alanı kapsadığı, KDGPA ilan süreçlerinin 5393 sayılı kanunun 73.maddesi kapsamında ele alındığı, ilgi a) yazıda bahsi geçen dilekçede istenen bilginin Bilgi Edinme Kanunu 7.Maddesi kapsamında özel bir çalışma araştırma inceleme gerektiren talep niteliğinde olduğu hususları tespit edilmiştir denilmektedir.

Daire Başkanlığımızca yürütülen ve uygulama esasları Büyükşehir Belediye Meclisi tarafından belirlenen Kentsel Dönüşüm Projeleri; Kuzey Ankara Girişi Kentsel Dönüşüm ve Gelişim Projesi, Dikmen 4-5 Etap Kentsel Dönüşüm ve Gelişim Projesi,Yeni Mamak Kentsel Dönüşüm ve Gelişim Projesi, Hıdırlıktepe-Atıfbey-İsmetpaşa Kentsel Dönüşüm ve Gelişim Projesi, Çaldağı Kentsel Dönüşüm ve Gelişim Projesi, Şirindere Kentsel Dönüşüm ve Gelişim Projesi olup,

Daire Başkanlığımızca yürütülen aktif Kentsel Dönüşüm Projeleri hakkında detaylı bilgi almak için şahsen muracaat etmek gerektiği hususunu;

Bilgilerinize rica ederim.

İbrahim Hayri KORKMAZ
Özel Projeler ve Dönüşüm Dairesi Başkanı

Ek: Kentsel Dönüşümler

Sıra	BELEDİYE	KDGPA / İSİM	BMK	ALAN (ha)
1	Akyurt-Pursaklar	Güzelhisar Fuar Alanı	15.07.11/2188	330.00
2	Altındağ	Atıfbey-Hıdırlık-İ.Paşa	17.02.06/484	104.00
3	Altındağ	UTM KDGPA	14.09.09/2154	22.00
4	Altındağ	Kuzey Ank.Solfasol KDGPA	16.07.10/2195	16.20
5	Altındağ,Y.Mah.	Merkezi İş Alanı(MİA)	15.07.05/1964	61.00
6	Ayaş	Şeyhmuhittin KDGPA	09.09.15/1726	490.00
7	Ayaş	Ferahfaki-Camiatik-Şeyhmuhittin	10.02.15/241	14.00
8	Bala	Beynam KDGPA	16.06.06/1438	492.00
9	Çankaya	Dikmen Vd. 1.2.3 Etap	14.03.08/787	87.30
10	Çankaya	Şirindere/K.Kusunlar	11.10.05/2669	13.70
11	Çankaya	Büyükesat Vadisi	14.02.08/471	36.00
12	Çankaya	Balgat KDGPA	17.07.09/1642	110.00
13	Çankaya	Beytepe KDGPA	14.06.16/1230	7.75
14	Çankaya	Beytepe 2 KDGPA	16.06.10/1826	7.09
15	Çankaya	Beytepe 3 KDGPA	16.06.10/1824	14.40
16	Çankaya	Yıldız KDGPA	16.07.10/2197	8.00
17	Çankaya	Dikmen Vd. Son Etap KDGPA	16.07.10/2199	186.30
18	Çankaya	Çaldağ KDGPA	16.07.10/2198	76.30
19	Çankaya	Mühye Güneypark KDGPA	14.08.15/1639	185.00
20	Çankaya	Mustafa Kemal TOBB	29.11.11/3437	14.30
21	Çankaya	M.Kemal / Çavundur UTM	15.11.12/1919	38.20
22	Çankaya	Söğütözü 16136.16373	15.03.13/496	5.66
23	Çankaya	Mühye,Karataş 1. Etap	13.06.14/1050	496.00
24	Çankaya	Mühye,İmrahor 2. Etap	13.06.14/1049	440.00
25	Çankaya	Güney Yakupabdal	13.06.14/1053	220.00
26	Çankaya	Çayyolu Gordion KDGPA	13.03.15/558	45.00
27	Çankaya	Ahlatlıbel Tp.5466	15.01.16/127	17.00
28	Çankaya	Beytepe 28948 KDGPA	15.04.16/746	17.90
29	Çankaya	Karataş KDGPA	12.08.16/ 1610	484.00
30	Çankaya	Çayyolu Tp.913 KDGPA	12.08.16/1651	6.37
31	Çankaya	Alacaatlı 60637.60380	12.08.16/1652	6.20
32	Çankaya	Alacaatlı 44458-44540	12.08.16/1653	5.90
33	E.Mesgut-Gölbaşı	Fevziye,Hallaçlı	12.08.16/ 1620	499.00
34	E.Mesgut-Y.Mah.	Limak Çimento KDGPA	14.06.16/1178	58.80
35	E.Mesgut-Y.Mah.	İstanbul Yolu /Susuz	13.04.07/1103	365.00
36	Etimesgut	Göksu / Susuz	16.09.05/2532	64.00
37	Etimesgut	Güven Ün./ Yapracık	13.02.09/445	50.00
38	Etimesgut	Eryaman Belören 1.7.Etap	17.05.13/975.981	139.00
39	Etimesgut	Ş.Ali, Fevziye KDGPA	12.08.16/ 1621	491.00
40	Gölbaşı	İncek,K.Şar,Taşpınar	16.12.05/3279	1,990.00
41	Gölbaşı	Mevlana Kapı/Galericiler	18.08.06/2022	420.00
42	Gölbaşı	Hallaçlı 2.Etap	14.05.12/819	497.00
43	Gölbaşı	Hallaçlı,Velihimmetli 3.Etap	14.05.12/820	499.00
44	Gölbaşı	Hallaçlı,V.Himmetli,Çayırlı4.	14.05.12/821	496.00
45	Gölbaşı	Çayırlı,V.Himmetli,Hallaçlı 5	12.08.16/1626	499.00
46	Gölbaşı	Çayırlı, VeliHimmetli 6	12.08.16/1625	499.00
47	Gölbaşı	Hacılar 4. Etap	21.09.16/1912	500.00
48	Keçiören	Kuzey Ankara/Şenyuva	18.02.05/509	11.00
49	Keçiören	Aliminyumcular	12.08.05/2229	62.00
50	Keçiören	Yükseltepe -Taşlıtepe	12.07.06/1613	108.00
51	Keçiören	Hacıkadın KDGPA	14.05.12/850	112.00
52	Keçiören	Gümüşdere	15.01.16/109	6.70
53	Mamak	Doğukent/Kusunlar	12.08.05/2238	65.00
54	Mamak	Yeni Mamak 1. Etap KDGPA	14.09.09/2133	49.00
55	Mamak	2. Etap KDGPA	14.09.09/2139	192.94
56	Mamak	3. Etap KDGPA	14.09.09/2140	67.19
57	Mamak	4. Etap KDGPA	14.09.09/2141	45.98
58	Mamak	5. Etap KDGPA	14.09.09/2142	53.54
59	Mamak	6. Etap Kuzey KDGPA	16.10.09/2421	66.51
60	Mamak	7. Etap Güney KDGPA	16.10.09/2422	68.25
61	Mamak	8. Etap Güney KDGPA	16.10.09/2423	27.00
62	Mamak	9. Etap Güney KDGPA	16.10.09/2424	50.42
63	Mamak	10. Etap Güney KDGPA	16.10.09/2425	117.33
64	Mamak	11. Etap Kuzey KDGPA	16.10.09/2426	42.45
65	Mamak,Çankaya	50.Yıl	16.12.2005/3281	116.00
66	Sincan	Ayaş Yolu/Fatih KDGPA	16.03.07/799	220.00
67	Y.Mah. Gölbaşı	Fevziye, Hallaçlı 1.Etap	14.05.12/818	499.00
68	Y.Mah. Kazan	Susuz Belören (1-10 Etap)	17.05.13/975-84	1,150.00
69	Y.Mahalle	Temakent KDGPA	16.02.07/496	2,860.00
70	Y.Mahalle	Macun/Tilkiler Çiftliği	16.03.07/802	224.00
71	Y.Mahalle	Ballıkuyumcu KDGPA	16.07.10/2201	300.00
72	Y.Mahalle	Aşot KDGPA	16.07.10/2200	18.00
73	Y.Mahalle	Karacakaya 1.Etap KDGPA	29.11.10/3372	413.00
74	Y.Mahalle	Karacakaya 2.Etap KDGPA	29.11.10/3373	411.00
75	Y.Mahalle	Karacakaya 3.Etap KDGPA	29.11.10/3374	342.00
76	Y.Mahalle	OGM Fidanlık KDGPA	29.11.10/3375	7.00
77	Y.Mahalle	Alacaatlı/Can Atabilge	14.03.11/805	7.25
78	Y.Mahalle	Alacaatlı/Can Atabilge 2	17.06.11/1800	7.64
79	Y.Mahalle	Çamlıca P.Koleji KDGPA	12.02.16/289	14.70
80	Polatlı	Zafer Mahallesi 64/3,5,6,7,9,10 ve [illegible]	09.02.2017/237	45.00
TOPLAM ALAN				18,904.27

Appendix 3. Interview Questionnaire

BİLGİLENDİRİLMİŞ ONAM FORMU

LÜTFEN BU DÖKÜMANI DİKKATLİCE OKUMAK İÇİN ZAMAN AYIRINIZ

Sizi Yunus Emre Ayna tarafından yürütülen "Kentsel Dönüşüm Alanlarında Öznel Yaşam Kalitesi - Toplumsal Katılım ve İlgi İlişkisi: Ankara Örneği" başlıklı **araştırmaya** davet ediyoruz. Bu araştırmaya katılıp katılmama kararını vermeden önce, araştırmanın neden ve nasıl yapılacağını bilmeniz gerekmektedir. Bu nedenle bu formun okunup anlaşılması büyük önem taşımaktadır. Eğer anlayamadığınız ve sizin için açık olmayan şeyler varsa, ya da daha fazla bilgi isterseniz bize sorunuz.

Bu çalışmaya katılmak tamamen **gönüllülük** esasına dayanmaktadır. Çalışmaya **katılmama** veya katıldıktan sonra herhangi bir anda çalışmadan **çıkma** hakkında sahipsiniz. **Çalışmayı yanıtlamanız, araştırmaya katılım için onam verdiğiniz** biçiminde yorumlanacaktır. Size verilen **formlardaki** soruları yanıtlarken kimsenin baskısı veya telkini altında olmayın. Bu formlardan elde edilecek bilgiler tamamen araştırma amacı ile kullanılacaktır.

1. Araştırmayla İlgili Bilgiler:

a. Araştırmanın Amacı: Kentsel Dönüşüm Alanlarında Yaşam Kalitesinin Ölçülmesi
b. Araştırmanın İçeriği: Kentsel Yaşam Kalitesi Çerçevesinde Kentsel Dönüşümün Toplumsal Katılım Üzerindeki Etkisinin Ölçülmesi
c. Araştırmanın Nedeni: Tez çalışması / Bilimsel araştırma
d. Araştırmanın Öngörülen Süresi:
e. Araştırmaya Katılması Beklenen Katılımcı/Gönüllü Sayısı:
f. Araştırmanın Yapılacağı Yerler: Ankara'daki Kentsel Dönüşüm Alanları (Kuzey Ankara, Çukurambar, Altındağ, Dikmen Vadisi ve Portakal Çiçeği Vadisi Kentsel Dönüşüm Proje Alanları)

2. Çalışmaya Katılım Onayı:

Yukarıda yer alan ve araştırmadan önce katılımcıya/gönüllüye verilmesi gereken bilgileri okudum ve katılmam istenen çalışmanın kapsamını ve amacını, gönüllü olarak üzerime düşen sorumlulukları tamamen anladım. **Çalışma hakkında yazılı ve sözlü açıklama aşağıda adı belirtilen araştırmacı tarafından yapıldı, soru sorma ve tartışma imkânı buldum ve tatmin edici yanıtlar aldım. Bana, çalışmanın muhtemel riskleri ve faydaları sözlü olarak da anlatıldı.** Bu çalışmayı istediğim zaman ve herhangi bir neden belirtmek zorunda kalmadan bırakabileceğimi ve bıraktığım takdirde herhangi bir olumsuzluk ile karşılaşmayacağımı anladım.

Bu koşullarda söz konusu araştırmaya kendi isteğimle, hiçbir baskı ve zorlama olmaksızın katılmayı kabul ediyorum.

Katılımcının (Kendi el yazısı ile)
Adı-Soyadı:
İmzası:
(Varsa) Velayet veya Vesayet Altında Bulunanlar İçin;
Veli veya Vasisinin (kendi el yazısı ile)
Adı-Soyadı:
İmzası:

Not: *Bu form, iki nüsha halinde düzenlenir. Bu nüshalardan biri imza karşılığında gönüllü kişiye verilir, diğeri araştırmacı tarafından saklanır.*

BÖLÜM 1: DEMOGRAFİK BİLGİLER

1. Cinsiyetiniz

a. Erkek
b. Kadın
c. Belirtmek İstemiyorum

2. Medeni Durumunuz

a. Evli
b. Bekâr
c. Belirtmek İstemiyorum

3. Yaşınız

……..

4. Eğitim Durumunuz

a) Okuryazar değil
b) Okuryazar
c) İlkokul
d) Lise
e) Üniversite
f) Lisansüstü

5. Gelir durumunuzu belirtiniz.

a. Düşük Gelir
b. Orta Gelir
c. Yüksek Gelir
d. Diğer ……

6. Bulunduğunuz konut sahiplik durumunu belirtiniz.

a. Kira
b. Ev sahibi (Hak sahibi-ödemesi yok)
c. Ev sahibi (Banka kredi ödemesi devam ediyor)
d. Ev sahibi (TOKİ ödemesi devam ediyor)

7. Yaşamınızın büyük bölümünü nerede geçirdiniz?

a. Büyükşehir
b. İl (Büyükşehir olmayan)
c. İlçe
d. Köy/Kasaba

8. Kaç yıldır bulunduğunuz evde oturuyorsunuz?

a. 0 - 1 yıl
b. 1 - 3 yıl
c. 3 - 7 yıl

d. 7 yıl ve üzeri

9. Çocukluk ve gençlik yıllarınız da dâhil olmak üzere şimdiye kadar kaç evde yaşadınız?

a. 1 ev
b. 2 - 4 ev
c. 5 - 7 ev
d. 8 ev ve üzeri

BÖLÜM 2: ÖZNEL YAŞAM KALİTESİ

2.A. Aşağıda belirtilen ifadelere yönelik genel değerlendirmelerinizi belirtiniz.

2.A.1. Bulunduğunuz <u>mahalleyi</u> yaşanabilirlik açısından nasıl değerlendiriyorsunuz? Bu mahallede oturmaktan memnun musunuz?

2.A.1.1. Burada yaşamaya başlamadan önce oturduğunuz mahalleyi/köyü yaşanabilirlik açısından nasıl buluyordunuz? Mevcut mahallenizle kıyaslayarak belirtiniz.

2.A.2. Bulunduğunuz <u>ilçede</u> yaşamaktan ne oranda memnunsunuz? Bulunduğunuz ilçeyi yaşanabilir veya yaşanılamaz kılan hususlar temel olarak nelerdir?

2.A.3. Genel olarak, yaşadığınız şehir olan <u>Ankara'da yaşam kalitesini</u> nasıl değerlendiriyorsunuz?

2.A.4. * (Kentsel dönüşüm sonrası yer değiştiren Keçiören, Altındağ ve Çukurambar görüşmeleri için)

Daha önceden yaşadığınız yere kıyasla yaşam kalitenizde değişim gerçekleştiğini düşünüyor musunuz? Yaşam kalitenizdeki değişimi kısaca açıklayınız.

* (Kentsel dönüşüm sonrası aynı alanda yaşamaya devam eden Dikmen ve Portakal Çiçeği görüşmeleri için)

Kentsel dönüşüm projeleri sonrası yaşam kalitenizde değişiklik gerçekleştiğini düşünüyor musunuz? Yaşam kalitenizdeki değişimi kısaca açıklayınız.

2.B. Aşağıda belirtilen sorunların yaşadığınız bölge açısından durumunu değerlendiriniz. Belirtilen bu sorunların daha önce yaşadığınız yere kıyasla nasıl farklılaştığını belirtiniz. Daha önce de burada yaşıyorsanız kentsel dönüşüm öncesinde bulunduğunuz bölgede belirtilen sorunların var olma durumundan bahsediniz.

2.B.1. Hava kirliliği

2.B.2. Gürültü kirliliği

2.B.3. Trafik yoğunluğu

2.B.4. Konut edinme maliyeti

2.C. Aşağıda belirtilen imkânlara/alanlara erişiminize yönelik memnuniyetinizi belirtiniz.

2.C.1. Eğitim Alanlarına (Okul) ve Kültürel Alanlara (Kütüphane/Tiyatro) erişim kolaylığı

2.C.2. Alışveriş Alanlarına (Süpermarket/Market/Pazar) erişim kolaylığı

2.C.3. Spor Alanları ve Yeşil Alanlara erişim kolaylığı

2.C.4. Hastane/Sağlık Ocağı/Sağlık Alanlarına erişim kolaylığı

BÖLÜM 3: TOPLUM KATILIMI & İLGİ

3.A. Daha önce oturduğunuz mahalle/köyde karşılaştığınız sorunları (yaşadığınız yere yönelik ortaya çıkan ihtiyaçlar vb.) nasıl çözüyordunuz? (Komşularla birlikte, muhtara sorunları bildirerek, Belediye, Kolluk Kuvvetleri gibi diğer resmi yollarla, vb)

3.B. Size bulunduğunuz toplumda ve mahallede karşılaşabileceğiniz sorunları nasıl çözdüğünüzü soracağız. Her biri için geçen sene gerçekleştirme durumunuz üzerinden açıklamalar yapınız. Bu açıklamaları yaparken önceki yaşam alanınızı (kentsel dönüşüm öncesi) göz önünde bulundurarak karşılaştırma yaparsanız müteşekkir oluruz.

3.B.1. Yaşadığınız bölgenin sorunlarını çözmek adına komşu dernekleri (yaşam merkezi, apartman yönetimi, blok yönetimi veya çeşitli kulüpler) bulunuyor mu? Komşu derneklerinin toplantılarına katılıyor musunuz veya üyelikleriniz var mı?

3.B.2. Bulunduğunuz mahalledeki dernekler ve sivil toplum kuruluşları hakkında bilgi sahibi misiniz? Mahallenizin sorunlarını çözmede bu kuruluşların rolleri olduğunu düşünüyor musunuz? Bu kuruluşlara sorunlarınızı bildiriyor ya da faaliyetlerine katılıyor musunuz?

3.B.3. Belediye meclisi/kent konseyi gibi yerel yönetim organlarına/faaliyetlerine bulunduğunuz bölge/mahalledeki sorunları iletiyor

musunuz? Bu birimlerde görev yapanlarla (meclis üyeleri,vs) iletişim halinde misiniz veya tanıyor musunuz?

3.B.4. Mahallenizin sorunları ile ilgili olarak il ve/veya ilçe meclisi toplantılarına/kent konseyi toplantılarına katıldınız mı? Mahallenizin sorunlarına yönelik gerçekleştirilen toplantılardan haberdar mısınız?

3.B.5. Belirtilen toplantılar ve yollar haricinde, mahallenizdeki sorunları tartışmak için komşularınızla görüşmeler yaptınız mı?

Eklemek istediğiniz başka bir husus var mı?

İLGİNİZ VE KATILIMINIZ İÇİN TEŞEKKÜR EDERİZ.

CIRRICULUM VITAE

Y. EMRE AYNA

Address: Bingöl University Dept. of Political Science and Public Administration, Bingöl, Turkey.

E-mail: yeayna@gmail.com

Educational Background

PhD., Political Science and Public Administration, Ankara Yıldırım Beyazıt University, Ankara, Turkey, 2012-2019.

M.S., Public Administration, Inonu University, Malatya, Turkey. 2009-2011.

B.A., Public Administration, Akdeniz University, Antalya, Turkey. 2002-2007.

Professional Experience

Research Assistant, Bingöl University, Department of Political Science and Public Administration 2017-

Research Assistant, Ankara Yıldırım Beyazıt University, Department of Political Science and Public Administration, 2012-2017

Research Assistant, Bingöl University, Department of Public Administration 2009-2012

Publications

- Projects:

Research Specialist (2017), The evaluation of results in the project staff improving the quality of education by supporting professional development of staff of school and adult education, EU Project.

- Books / Book Chapters:

Taneri P. O., Altun E, Ayna Y. E., Evsel G., Korkmaz Sağlam F. (2017), The evaluation report of results in the project staff improving the quality of education by supporting professional development of staff of school and adult education, e-book, Turkish National Agency, Ankara.

Önder, M., Ayna, Y. E. (2014), Section 5, Management Dictionary for Public and Private Sector (*Kamu ve Özel Sektör Yönetimi İçin Yönetim Sözlüğü*), ed. M. Akif Özer, Adalet Yayınevi, Ankara.

- Articles:

Yıldırım K., Ayna Y. E., (2018), The Role of Non-Governmental Organizations in Environmental Governance in Turkey, *ADAM Akademi,* 8/2, pp. 409-431.

Ayna Y. E., Yıldırım K., (2017), Effects of Chambers on Transformation of Urban Public Spaces: A Case Study from Ankara, *Anatolian Journal of Economics and Business*, 1/1, pp. 36-49.

Yıldırım K., Ayna Y. E., (2016), Doğu Karadeniz'in Kentleşme Yapısı ve Sorunları, *Karadeniz Araştırmaları,* 13/ 52, pp. 1–26.

- Conference Papers:

Kaçer, F., Ayna, Y.E., Karaca, Y.E. (2018), Arıcılık Sektöründe Kooperatifleşmenin Etkilerinin Değerlendirilmesi: AB Ülkeleri Ölçeğinde Karşılaştırmalı Bir Analiz, Uluslararası Sosyo-Ekonomik Araştırmaları ve Kalkınma Kongresi, Bitlis.

Kaçer, F., Ayna, Y.E., Uçar, T. (2018), Sürdürülebilir Kırsal Kalkınma Açısından Örgütlenmenin Önemi, Uluslararası Sosyo-Ekonomik Araştırmaları ve Kalkınma Kongresi, Bitlis.

Yıldırım K., Ayna Y. E., (2017), The Role of NGOs' on Environmental Governance: A Case from Turkey, *The International Symposium of Economy, Politics and Administration*, Diyarbakır.

Ayna, Y.E. (2017), The Shift in the Concept of Neighborhood: Case Study in Urban Renewal Areas in Ankara, *3rd International Congress on Political, Economic and Social Studies*, Ankara.

Ayna, Y.E. (2017), Ulus Devlet Politikaları Kapsamında Kamusal Alanların Dönüsümü: Ankara Garı ve Istasyon Meydanının Mekânsal Analizi, *3rd International Congress on Political, Economic and Social Studies,* Ankara.

Ayna, Y.E. (2017), Kentsel Dönüşüm Alanlarında Toplumsal Katılım: Ankara'da Sosyal Yapının Degisimi, *Büyükçekmece 1. Uluslararası Yerel Yönetimler Kongresi*, İstanbul.

Önder M., Ayhan E., Ayna, Y.E. (2017), Siyasal ve Bürokratik Kültürlerin Bölgesel Kalkınma Üzerindeki Etkisi, *4. International Regional Development Conference,* Tunceli.

Ayna, Y.E. (2015), Effects of Chambers on Transformation of Public Space, *3rd International Contemporary Urban Issues Conference*, DAKAM, İstanbul.

Ayna, Y.E. (2011), Development Agencies in Turkey in the Process of New Regionalism (Yeni Bölgeselleşme Sürecinde Türkiye'de Kalkınma Ajansları), *Küresel ve Yerel Dinamikler: Türkiye ve Yakın Çevresinin Siyasi ve İktisadi Meseleleri Sempozyumu*, İzmir.

Ayna, Y.E. (2010), ''Deprem Yardımlarının Ranta Dönüşümü: Bingöl Örneği'', *3. Bingöl Sempozyumu*, Bingöl.

TURKISH SUMMARY

Bu çalışma, kentsel yenileme politikalarının ve buna bağlı olarak dikey ve yatay hareketliliğin (mobilitenin) mahalleden memnuniyet ve toplumsal katılım olgularını nasıl etkilediğini incelemektedir. Temel araştırma sorusu kentsel yenileme alanlarında mahalle memnuniyeti ile toplumsal katılımın nasıl ilişkili olduğunu sormaktadır. Belirlenen bu kapsama dayanarak oluşturulan alt sorular ise kentsel dönüşüm alanlarına topluluk katılımının mahalle memnuniyetinden etkilenme, mahalle memnuniyetinin fiziksel, sosyal ve ekonomik özellikleri arasında bir ilişki olma, kentsel dönüşüm alanlarında hareketliliğin insanların birlikte hareket etme ve problem çözme yeteneklerini etkileyebilme, gelir, istihdam, eğitim, konut mülkiyeti, konut mülkiyeti ve hareketliliğin kentsel yaşam kalitesi algısını etkileyebilme ve vatandaşların yerel karar alma mekanizmalarının mahalle katılımını etkileyebilme düzeylerini sorgulamaktadır. Bu bağlamda çalışma öncelikli olarak literatürde yer alan mahalle memnuniyeti ve katılımı olgularını açıklamaktadır. Bu tanımlamalar yapılırken Türkiye'ye özgü değerlendirmeler ve kavramların algılanma biçimleri ayrıca ele alınmıştır.

Mahalle tanımları, şüphesiz, sosyal, fiziksel ve ekonomik yapıdaki değişikliklerle farklılaşmaktadır. Kentsel mahallelerde dönüşüm ve yenileme politikalarının, mahalle yapısının oluşumundaki rolü giderek artmaktadır. Mahalle kavramının tanımlanma biçimi farklılaşsa da insanların yaşadıkları alanlardaki sosyal ilişkileri toplumsal hareketlilikle değişir. Değişimi mahallenin memnuniyetinden bağımsız olarak değerlendirmek mümkün değildir. Bireylerin mahallelerinden memnuniyetindeki değişim ve sosyal yapıdaki dönüşüm, toplum katılımı fenomeninde farklı bir boyuta geçişi ifade eder. Mahalle hakkındaki literatür incelendiğinde birçok yönden bu kavramın tanımlandığı anlaşılmaktadır. Mahallenin, belirli sokak ağlarından oluşan ortak bir görsel motif ve etkinlik alanı şeklinde kimlik, kentsel form unsuru veya karar verme birimi olduğunu (Brower, 1996) savunan tanımların yanında, statik bir yapısı olmayan dinamik bir alanı olan birimler (Talen ve Shah, 2007) olduğunu belirten görüşler de mevcuttur. Daha önce yapılan bazı çalışmalar ise mahalleleri, fiziksel, sosyal, siyasal ve ekonomik sistemleri bağlayan konutların bir araya getirilmesi olarak tanımlamaktadır (Connerly ve

Marans, 1988; Amerigo ve Aragones, 1997; Mesch ve Manor, 1998). Bunun yanında mahallenin "kentteki köy bileşeni" olduğu ve bu bakımdan vazgeçilmezliğine yönelik değerlendirmeler de bulunmaktadır (Mumford, 1956). Mahalle, yerleşik ağlardan ve yerel kurumsal düzenlemelerden ortaya çıkan ve kendi ve ortak menfaatleri ile daha geniş bir alana gömülü olan ve zamanla kendine has bir kimlik ve süreklilik geleneğine sahip olan coğrafi ve sosyal bir birim olarak tanımlanabilir (Hallman, 1984).

Mahalle tanımlarına yönelik bir tasnif yapılmaya çalışılırsa ilk olarak ekolojik yaklaşım göz önünde bulundurulmalıdır. Robert Park, Ernest Burgess, R.D. McKenzie ve diğerleri tarafından 1920'lerde Chicago Üniversitesi'nde geliştirilen klasik ekolojik perspektif, kent büyümesini teknolojik, siyasi ve tarihi rastlantıdan bağımsız olarak, doğal bir süreç olarak görmektedir. Klasik ekolojistlere göre bireysel topluluklarda yaşananlar, konut sakinlerinin mahalleden çok uzakta bulunan geniş ekonomik ve sosyal güçlere verdikleri tepki olarak görülmektedir (Peterson, 1981: 6). Elbette bu mahallenin tepkisel bir olgu olduğu düşüncesini doğurmuştur. Mahalle tanımını içinde barındıran ikinci görüş olan tarihsel ekolojik yaklaşım ise belirli tarihsel dönemlerdeki belirli mekânsal konfigürasyonları hesaba katan faktörleri tanımlamak suretiyle (Bartelt, vd., 1987: 170) mahalledeki ve mekandaki değişimi belirlemeye çalışmıştır. Sonrasında ise endüstri öncesi kentte mahallenin durumu ile ilgili görüşler ortaya çıkmıştır. Bu dönemde mahallenin sadece konut için değil aynı zamanda imalat, ofisler ve perakende depolar için bir merkez olduğu gözlenmektedir (Lynch, 1987: 25). Sanayileşme ise kentsel kültürde en önemli değişikliklerin ortaya çıkmasına yol açan husus olmuştur (Jackson, 1985: 20). Kentlerin iş arayan insanlarla dolması, fabrika çevrelerinde yoğun konutlaşma ve buna bağlı ciddi nüfus artışı, kent kültüründe ciddi değişikliklere yol açmıştır (Benevolo, 2006: 198-201: Mumford, 1956). Sanayi sonrası dönem kentinde, önceki dönemin yansıması olacak şekilde sonuçlar ortaya çıkmıştır. Sermayenin rahat dolaşımı, sanayinin yerelleşmesine imkân tanıyarak, emek, arsa, ulaşım ve yerel düzenlemeler tarafından belirlenen arızi maliyetler gibi merkezi şehirlerde yüksek olan masrafların azalmasını sağlamıştır (Jackson, 1985: 183-184). Bu da metropol kentler başta olmak üzere tüm kentlerin yapısında, yerleşim biçimlerinde ve mahalle algısında farklılaşmalara yol açmıştır. Kentin dönüşümü kapsamında mahalle algısında dönüşümü açıklayan son teoriler 'flight-from-blight' şeklinde de açıklanan evrimsel modellerdir. Kentsel yerelleşme algısı son dönem kentsel politika olgularını açıklamada en büyük başvurulan dayanak olmuştur. Yerelleşmenin, şehir içi ekoloji içerisinde, şehrin büyümesinin sonucu olarak

ulusal karayolu ve finans politikaları tarafından desteklenebilen ancak artan gelirler ve artan hareketlilik karşısında zaten gerçekleşmiş olan doğal bir süreç olup olmadığı düşünceleri evrimsel modellerin ana sorusu olmuştur.

Mahalle biriminin oluşturulması için ortaya konulan çeşitli görüşleri ön plana çıkarmak mümkündür. Perry, mahalle birimini, aile temelli yaşam topluluğunu düzenleme planı olarak görmekte, bu konut topluluklarının evrensel ihtiyaçları karşılandığında ortak işlevlere sahip benzer birimlere sahip olduklarını belirtmektedir (1929: 488). Clarence Stein çalışmasında (1966), Perry'nin kavramsallaştırmasına yeni bir boyut getirerek daha büyük bir konsept kapsamında özellikle trafik yoğunluğunu azaltmaya yönelik bir mahalle tasarımı benimsemiştir. Perry (1929) mahalle biriminin oluşması için gerekli olan ilkeleri temel olarak nüfusun konut (ev) ihtiyacını temin edebilecek boyut, trafik akışını sağlayacak, geniş ve geçişi kolaylaştıran caddelerle her yönde sınırlar, mahallenin ihtiyacını karşılayacak nitelikte açık mekanlar, okul benzeri hizmet alanlarının yer aldığı kurumsal mekanlar (siteler), trafik yoğunluğuna göre yerleştirilmiş, nüfus oranına yeterli olacak düzeyde yerel alışveriş alanları ve mahalle biriminin trafik yükü ile orantılı olan ve cadde ağının dolaşımın kolaylaştıracak iç cadde sistemi olarak göstermiştir.

Türk toplum yapısında da önemli bir yeri olan mahalle birimi Osmanlı'da, cami etrafında şekillenen, ibadethane yanında eğitim birimleri, hamam, çeşme gibi temel ihtiyaçları da kapsayan ve buradaki cemaati içeren bütüncül bir yapı olarak gösterilmektedir. Elbette Osmanlı mahallesi sadece mekânsal yapısı açısından ele alınamaz. Mahalle aynı zamanda kültürel birikimi olan, birbirine yabancılaşmamış, belirli bir hemşehrilik bilinciyle oluşmuş sosyolojik bir birim olarak açıklanabilir (Ortaylı, 2007: 18). Bu ortak birliktelik anlayışı Cumhuriyet sonrası da uzunca bir süre devam etmiş, modern ve post-modern dönem kentleşme yapısı ile ise farklı bir boyuta bürünmüştür. Ortaylı'ya göre ekonomik ayrıma göre ortaya çıkan sınıfsal yerleşme kendi içinde dayanışma ve denetim yapısını barındıran bu mahalle algısının tamamen değişmesine yol açmıştır (2007: 24). Belirtilen bu birliktelik ve ortak hareket etme yapısındaki değişiklik, yaşanılan mahalledeki sorunların çözümünde bireysel ve ortak sorumluluk almada dönüşüme sebep olmuştur. Son dönemde ise kentlerin mekânsal değişiminde kamu öncülüğünce genellikle kamu ve özel sektör ortaklığı çerçevesinde gerçekleştirilen kentsel dönüşüm projeleri önemli yer tutmaktadır. Hızla gerçekleştirilen kentsel dönüşüm projelerinin belirtilen mahalle

algısında belirgin değişikliklere yol açtığı aşikardır. Elbette çalışmada her ne kadar mahallelinin memnuniyeti ve toplumsal katılımda bu memnuniyetin rolü belirlenmeye çalışılsa da mahalle algısındaki değişimin de bu memnuniyet düzeyini belirlemede önemli rolü bulunmaktadır.

Mahalle kavramı üzerine çalışmalar giderek ivme kazanmakta, özellikle yaşam kalitesi üzerindeki çeşitli değişkenlerin ortak etkileri incelenmeye çalışılmaktadır (Booth ve Crouter-Mahwah, 2001; Jencks ve Mayer, 1990; Leventhal ve Brooks-Gunn, 2000; Samspson, Morenoff ve Gannon-Rowley, 2002; McCrea, Shyy ve Stimson, 2014; Oktay, Rüstemli ve Marans, 2012). Bu çalışmalar kentsel suç, bağlılık, konut tatmini gibi birçok hususun kentsel yaşam kalitesi üzerindeki etkilerine odaklanmıştır. Coulton (2004), toplumsal çalışmalarda ve özellikle uygulamalı araştırmalarda topluluğun derinlemesine incelenmesinin topluluk gelişiminin anlaşılması açısından yararlı olabileceğini belirtmiş, bunun gerçekleştirilebilmesi için ise topluluğun ve mahallenin köklü bir şekilde, sınırları olan küçük bir topluluk olarak tanımlanması gerektiğini vurgulamıştır. Hallman (1984) ise yerel-kurumsal düzenlemelerden ve ikamet eden bireylerin ilişki şebekelerinden ortaya çıkan, kendi ortak yaşamı, ortak menfaatleri ve geleneğine sahip olan, geniş bir alanda gömülü olan bir coğrafi ve sosyal alt küme olarak tanımladığı mahalleye zaman içerisinde süreklilik arz eden ve dinamik bir kavramsallaştırma sunmaktadır. Bu bağlamda geriye kalan soru gerçek komşuluk sınırlarının tanımıdır. Mahallenin sınırları işlevlerine ve bulundukları ülke ve bölgelere göre değişir. Bu değişim özellikle kültürler arası ve süregelen yönetim biçimlerinin farklılıkların bir yansıması biçiminde gözükmektedir. Mahallede, sosyal etkileşim amacıyla sakinlerin "üçüncül topluluklardaki insanlara" (mahalledeki aile ve doğrudan ilişkinin olduğu kişiler dışındaki insanlara) veya yaya erişimiyle ulaşılabilen sokak bloklarına ulaşmaları muhtemeldir (Sampson vd, 2002). Yani mahalle, ilişki düzeylerini belirleyen etkili ve sürekli bir organizma olarak görülebilir. Yönetimsel açıdan değerlendirildiğinde ise kent yönetiminin ilk basamağını oluşturduğu düşünülen mahalle, kent içinde bir birim olsa da kendi ritüelini oluşturması bakımından sınırlarını bu yaşam tarzı çerçevesinde oluşturur (Alver, 2013: 25). Bu çalışmada mahallenin sınırlarının bu kadar spesifik bir şekilde belirlenmeye çalışılmasının nedeni ise literatürde görülen komşuluk ve mahalle üzerine farklı tanımlamaların ülkemiz açısından kabul edilebilirliğinin belirlenmesi ve hatta çalışmanın buna bağlı olarak sürdürülebilirliğinin sorgulanabilmesidir. Yani çalışmanın

temelinde yer alan komşuluk (neighborhood) kavramının, mahalle kavramına karşılık gelip gelmediği öncelikli olarak irdelenmiştir. Türkiye'de yapılan benzer çalışmalarda bu karşılaştırmanın göz ardı edildiği ve buna bağlı eksiklikler oluştuğu gözlenmiştir. Literatürdeki komşuluk tanımlarının birçoğunun doğrudan mahalle kavramını karşılamadığının görülmesi üzerine mikro ve makro komşuluk analizleri çerçevesinde mahalle tatmininin açıklanma düzeyine bakılmıştır. Mikro-komşuluk, bireyin içinde bulunduğu bina ve caddeleri kapsayan yakın çevresi olarak tanımlanırken, makro-komşuluk daha geniş bir kapsama sahiptir (Türkoğlu vd., 2011: 219). Makro-komşuluk tanımı daha çok hizmet sunum alanları veya federal ülkelerdeki eğitim, su dağıtım bölgeleri gibi alanları (district) belirttiği için mikro düzeydeki analizlerin mahalle tatminini açıklama düzeyinin yüksek olacağı düşünülebilir. Bunun yanında farklı bir ayrım olarak değerlendirilebilecek görüşler ise komşuyu 'toplumsal ve mekânsal yakınlığın öznesi' olarak ele alarak geniş çevreyi mahalle, yakın çevreyi komşuluk şeklinde değerlendirmektedir (Koyuncu, 2013: 9). Bu açıdan bakıldığında 'micro-neighborhood' kavramı komşuluk olarak değerlendirilebilirken, 'macro-neighborhood' kavramı mahalleye işaret etmektedir. Ancak proje kapsamında yapılan öncül çalışmalar sonrasında Türkiye'de yaşayan bireylerin mahalle algısının 'micro-neighborhood' kavramsallaştırmasına tekâmül ettiği anlaşılmaktadır. Türkiye'de bireylerin yaşadığı bina ve caddeleri içeren yakın çevresini mahallesi olarak gördüğü anlaşılmaktadır.

Araştırmada mahalle tatmini olarak belirtilen kavramla kastedilen belirtilen muhitte yaşayan sakinlerin mahallelerini, belirlenen ölçek kapsamında, kendi yargıları ile değerlendirilmesidir. Mahalle tatmini/memnuniyetinin bireysel hane halkı özellikleri ve mahalle kalitesi özelliklerini içeren iki temel bileşenden oluştuğu düşünülmektedir (Basolo ve Strong, 2002). Bireysel hane halkı özelliklerini belirleyen değişkenler genel olarak yaş, cinsiyet, ırk, eğitim, medeni hal, gelir ve ikamet süresi gibi haneleri tanımlayan demografik faktörlerden oluşur. Mahalle kalitesi ise, bir mahallenin fiziksel çevresi, etkinlik, hizmet ve sosyo-kültürel alanlara erişimi gibi faktörlerle tanımlanabilir ve ölçülebilir (Connerly ve Marans, 1988). Mahalle tatmini de belirtilen yaşam kalitesi değişkenleri üzerinden değerlendirilir. Elbette bu değerlendirme için çeşitli ölçütler ele alınmaktadır. Buradaki en temel ayrım öznel ve nesnel değerlendirmeler çerçevesinde şekillenmektedir. Çalışmanın kapsamı kentsel yaşam kalitesinin ve buna bağlı olarak mahalle tatminin öznel analizleri üzerine kurgulanmıştır. Makro ve mikro düzeyde mahalle ve topluluk memnuniyeti üzerine yapılan önceki çalışmalar toplum/topluluk memnuniyetinin sosyal

faktörlerle, mahalle memnuniyetinin ise fiziksel faktörlerle daha fazla ilişkili olduğunu göstermektedir (Marans ve Rodgers, 1975). Bu sonuçlara istinaden mahalle memnuniyeti üzerine öznel değerlendirmeler, fiziksel yapı üzerindeki yoğunluk, çeşitli imkanlara erişim gibi veriler üzerinden ele alınmıştır. Fiziksel çevrenin, mahallede yaşayan sakinlerin memnuniyeti ile doğrudan ilişkisi olduğu bilinmektedir (Herting ve Guest, 1985). Ayrıca mahallelinin tatmininin/memnuniyetinin yaşam kalitesi ve öz-yeterlilik ile pozitif yönlü ilişkisi olduğuna dair araştırmalar mevcuttur (Adams, 1992). Belirtilen ilişki bu araştırma için özellikle önemli bir başlangıç noktası olarak görülebilir. Nitekim öz-yeterlilik, toplumsal katılım ve algı olarak belirtilen kavramın, yani bireylerin sorunlarını çözebilmek için belirli bir topluluk içerisinde hareket edebilme kabiliyetinin temelinde yer alan bir hususdur. Fried (1984) yerel mahalle tatminini yaşam kalitesinin en önemli ikinci belirleyicisi olarak tanımlamıştır.

Sennett ünlü çalışmasında (1992) insanın kendisine ve çevreye duyarsız kalmasının temelinde yatan hususu, kent ortamını olumsuz şekilde etkileyen duyusal yoksunluğa dayandırmaktadır. Harvey (1991) ise, mevcut dönemi tanımlarken evleri ve kentleri içinde yaşanacak makineler olarak görmüştür. Elbette bu görüşler mevcut sosyal değişim ve dönüşümü açıklama konusunda çeşitli öngörülerden hareket etmektedirler. Bu çalışmada da bu sosyal değişimin ve buna bağlı olarak toplumsal katılım yapısının kentsel yenileme pratikleri ile ne oranda etkilendiği belirlenmeye çalışılmaktadır. Toplumsal katılım, karar alma süreçlerinde, kararın alınacağı bölgede yaşayanların düşüncelerinin sürece yansımasını içerir. Siyasal ve sivil katılımdan farklılık arz etmekle birlikte her iki kavramın da temelinde yer alan karar alma süreçlerine halkın katılımı düşüncesini barındırır. Toplumsal katılım, belirlenen gruplar arasındaki etkileşimleri içerir ve daha iyi kararlar almak için topluluk girdilerinin kullanıldığı durumlarda problem çözme veya karar verme ile bağlantılı süreçleri içerir. Yaşanılan muhitteki bir sorunu çözmeye yönelik, örneğin toplu taşıma seçenekleri hakkında istişarede bulunma ya da bölgedeki bir eserin anıta dönüştürülmesi gibi, bireysel çabalar dışındaki ortak davranışları ve etki mekanizmalarını kapsayan bu süreç demokrasi tartışmalarının içerisinde önemli yer tutmaktadır. Bu bağlamda halkın bu karar mekanizmalarına eklemlenmesi yerel yönetimlerin de istediği ve hatta temsili demokrasiden katılımcı demokrasiye yönelik belirli oranda geçişin sağlandığı bir aşama olarak görülmektedir. Temsili demokrasi, küreselleşme sürecinde ve bilgi toplumuna geçiş aşamasında yeni kavramlarla şekillenmeye başlamış; bu yapılanma sürecinin merkezinde yerellik ve katılımcılık kavramları yer almıştır. Uzun yıllardır katılım, siyasi söylemlerin ve yönetsel

uygulamaların temelinde yer almaktadır. Küresel dünya giderek küçülmekte ve artık eski danışma ve temsil araçları yerini bloglar ya da online danışma mekanizmalarına bırakmaktadır.

1980'lerden itibaren, özellikle Avrupa'da, yerel yönetimlerin yapısında ve özerklik algısında önemli değişiklikler meydana gelmiştir. Bu dönüşüm, yerel yönetim kavramından, vatandaşlar, STK'lar ve özel şirketler gibi çeşitli paydaşların toplumda daha geniş katılımını içerdiği belirtilen yerel yönetişim kavramına geçiş sonucunu doğuran Yeni Kamu Yönetimi kavramı ile ilişkilendirilmiştir. En azından son yirmi yılda, özellikle Avrupa'da, karar vericilerle vatandaşların etkileşim şekilleri değişmeye ve yeni istişare ve katılım biçimleri uygulanmaya başlamıştır. Yeni katılım biçimleri yerel yönetimlerin karar alma mekanizmasının da farklı yapılardan etkilenmesine yol açmıştır. Danışma organları yerini daha bağlayıcı nitelikteki bireylerin ve derneklerin oluşturduğu ortaklıklara bırakmıştır. Birçok alanda ve birçok konuda yerel karar alma süreçlerine dahil edilemeyen vatandaşlara ulaşmak için araçlar üretilmeye ve kullanılmaya başlanmış, özellikle yerel düzeyde, vatandaş komiteleri ve benzeri yapılar, seçilen temsilcilerle çeşitli konularda etkileşim kurulmasını ve halkın, karar verme sürecini etkilemek üzere harekete geçirilmesini sağlamıştır. Bu noktada danışma yerine geçen toplumsal katılım terimi, topluluk için aktif bir rol ve kararlar üzerinde önemli kontrol sağlamaktadır (Sarkissian vd, 2009).

Kentsel yenileme alanlarında, dönüşüm sonrasında mahalle tatmini ile toplumsal katılım arasındaki ilişkinin analiz edilmesinin önemi, öncelikli olarak toplumsal katılım yapısının değişiminde kentsel yenileme pratiklerinin rolünün ölçülmesi gerekliliğine dayanmaktadır. Mahallelinin yeni yaşam alanında sorunlara duyarsız kalıp kalmadığı, eğer kalıyorsa bu durumun uygulanan kentsel yenileme politikaları ile ilişkisinin belirlenmesi, gerekliliği duyulan bir diğer husustur. Ayrıca buna ek olarak sosyal ağların zayıflamasında bu uygulamaların etkisinin olma durumunun belirlenmesi önem arz etmektedir. Nitekim toplumsal hareketlilik ile sosyal ağların zayıfladığı öngörüsünden yola çıkılmaktadır. Sosyal düzensizlik teorisi çerçevesinde ele alınan bu görüşler her ne kadar yoğunlukla suç ve sapkınlığın açıklanmasında kullanılsa da bu çalışmada teorinin temelinde yer alan sosyal ağların ve yapının değişimi kurgusu üzerinden gidilmektedir. Toplumsal katılım dinamikleri noktasında bireylerin ilgi düzeylerinin, onların vatandaşlık hakları açısından önemli pratikler olduğu vurgusu da bu sosyal ağlardaki dönüşümün önemine işaret etmektedir (Rojas 2010: 178). Türkiye'de belirtilen

toplumsal hareketlilik yapısının en yüksek oranda ortaya çıktığı bölgelerin kentsel yenileme alanları olduğu belirlenmiştir.

Dikey toplumsal katılım, topluluk üyesi bireylerin yaşadıkları bölgedeki sorunları çözmeye yönelik şekilde karar alma mekanizmalarına doğrudan etki edebilme kabiliyeti olarak tanımlanmaktadır (Sarkissian vd, 2009). Elbette bu etki mekanizmasının tek taraflı olması yani karar alma mekanizmalarının toplumdaki bireylere yönlendirici tutum içerisinde olmamaları gerekmektedir.

Çalışma şekillendirilirken yaşam kalitesi ve kentsel yaşam kalitesi üzerine kapsamlı bir değerlendirmeye gidilmiştir. Yapılan değerlendirmeler yaşam kalitesi göstergelerinin çalışma, konut geçmişi, kamu hizmetleri ve ulaşım, devlet ve vergiler, okullar, kolluk hizmetleri, rekreasyon ve çocukların oyun alanları, alışveriş ve diğer toplum sorunları, toplumsal katılım ve ilgi, mahalle ve komşuluk, konut ve konut hareketliliği, güvenlik, istihdam, çalışma ortamı, sağlık hizmetleri, diğer bölge memnuniyeti ve diğer bölgesel sorunlar, demografik bilgiler ve gözlemler gibi alt başlıklardan oluştuğunu ortaya koymaktadır. Çalışmanın kapsamının genişliği ve Türkiye'ye uygunluğu üzerine gerçekleştirilen incelemeler sonrasında daha önceki çalışmalarda yüksek ilişkisi bulunan mahalle tatmini ve toplumsal katılım arasındaki ilişkinin incelenmesine karar verilmiştir. Araştırma mahalle tatmini ve toplumsal katılım arasındaki ilişkiyi kentsel yaşam kalitesi analizleri kapsamında ampirik verilerle incelemektedir. Siyaset bilimi ve kamu yönetimi alanlarında benzer çalışmaların gerçekleştirilmediği, politika üreticilerin benzer verilerle hareket etmediği gözlenmektedir. 6306 sayılı Afet Riski Altındaki Alanların Dönüştürülmesi Hakkında Kanun ile kentsel dönüşüm sürecinin daha da hızlandığı gözlenmiş ve inşaat sektörünün ekonomik büyüme açısından önemli bir yer teşkil etmesi ile uygulamaların sosyal açıdan etkilerinin incelenmesi önem arz etmeye başlamıştır.

Yaşam kalitesi ve kentsel yaşam kalitesi üzerine yapılan çalışmalar uzun yıllardır farklı disiplinlerde gerçekleştirilmektedir (Cummins vd., 2003; Kemp vd., 1997; Marans ve Mohai, 1991; Marans, 2002; Dahmann, 1985; Mulligan, vd., 2004; Diener ve Suh, 1997). Bu araştırmalar ölçüm metotları açısından iki temel yaklaşım altında sınıflandırılabilir (Stimson ve Marans, 2011: 33):

c) İlki nüfus sayımı gibi resmi istatistiki bilgilerden elde edilen verilerin ikincil analizine dayanan nesnel değerlendirmelerdir.

d) İkincisi ise, insanların yaşam kalitesi "alanları" olarak gösterilen algılarının, bu yaşam kalitesi alanlarına ilişkin ölçeklendirilmiş niteliklerle ölçüleceği örnek anketler yoluyla toplanan birincil verilerinin yer aldığı değerlendirmelerdir.

Bu araştırmalar, bazı değişkenlere (gelir ve servet, istihdam, sağlık, eğitim, sosyal statü, kamu düzeni ve güvenliği, eğlence ve rekreasyon vb.) göre yaşam kalitesinin sosyal göstergelerini bulmaya çalışmaktadır.

Mahalle boyutunda kentsel yaşam kalitesinin ölçülmesine yönelik yaklaşımlar nesnel, öznel ve davranışsal göstergelerin analizine dayandırılmaktadır. Nesnel değerlendirmeler istihdam oranları, kişi başına düşen gelir, suç istatistikleri, aile içi şiddet, ölüm oranları, konut yoğunluğu, park alanı miktarı, toplu taşıma araçları sayısı, günlük araçla seyahat mesafesi gibi değişkenler üzerinden gerçekleştirilmektedir. Öznel değerlendirmeler, konut ve mahalle memnuniyeti, taşınma isteği, okul kalitesi algısı, suç algısı, sağlık hizmetlerine ilişkin algılar, komşular hakkında duygular, (bölgesel) yoğunluk hakkındaki düşünceler, yaşam tatmini ve genel memnuniyet gibi değişkenler ile ölçülmektedir. Davranışsal göstergeler ise, toplu taşıma kullanım oranları, park ziyaret oranları, kültürel aktivitelere ve olaylara katılım oranları, yürüyüş ve bisiklet kullanım oranları, sağlık kuruluşlarına gitme oranları, yerel karar alma organizasyonlarına katılım gibi değişkenlere dayanmaktadır.

Ayrıca kentsel yaşam kalitesi ölçümlerinde bütüncül yaklaşımlardan da söz etmek mümkündür. Kentsel yaşam kalitesini analiz etmeye yönelik bütüncül yaklaşımlar fiziksel kentsel çevre ve sosyal kentsel çevre ayrımı üzerinden şekillenmektedir. Sosyal kentsel çevre üzerinden yapılan yaşam kalitesi analizlerinin dayandıkları temel kuramlar ise sosyal düzensizlik (örgütlenememe) teorisi, alt-kültür teorisi, ayırıcı birliktelikler teorisi ve gerilim teorisidir. Sosyal düzensizlik teorisi, konut hareketliliği ve dezavantajlı yapının daha az, toplumsal imkanların daha fazla olduğu ve etnik açıdan homojen komşuluk alanlarında/mahallelere sosyal bağların daha kuvvetli ve düzenli olduğunu varsaymaktadır (McCrea, Stimson ve Marans, 2011: 83). Araştırmada da kentsel yaşam kalitesi kapsamında mahalle tatmininin toplumsal katılımı etkileme düzeyi sorgulanmaktadır.

Çalışma, kentsel yaşam kalitesi içerisinde sayılan sosyal düzensizlik teorisine (SDT) dayanmaktadır. Sosyal düzensizlik teorisine göre yüksek oranda konut hareketliliği ve yüksek katlı konutlar, bireylerin sosyal bağları kurma ve sürdürme kabiliyetlerini aksatmaktadır (McCrea vd., 2011: 83). Ülkemizde kentsel dönüşüm politikasının yansıması olarak daha önce daha az katlı yaşam alanlarında yaşayan bu bireylerin, çok katlı yaşam biçimlerine geçtiği ve bu süreçte konut hareketliliğinin arttığı gözlenmektedir. Teorik açıdan bakıldığında, kentsel yenileme alanlarının, bireylerin hareketliliğinin artmasına yol açtığı için çalışma alanı seçildikleri anlaşılmaktadır. Toplumsal hareketlilik bireylerin toplum içerisindeki pozisyon ya da sınıfsal değişikliği olarak da tanımlanmaktadır (Lipset ve Bendix, 1992: 12-13). Bunun yanında toplumsal hareketliliğin sınıf bilincini zayıflattığı görüşler ön plana çıkmaktadır (Sorokin, 1927; Lipset ve Bendix, 1992). Bir diğer açıdan, kentte bölgeler arası geçişin yoğun olduğu alanlarda sosyal değişimin gerçekleştiği ve bu durumun düzensizliğe yol açtığı düşünülmektedir (Park ve Burgess, 2016). Özellikle Şikago okulu teorisyenleri yaşanan bu sosyal değişimleri incelemişlerdir. Buna istinaden özellikle kentsel suç ve çocuk suçluluğu üzerine köklü teorilerin ortaya çıktığı gözlenmektedir. Elbette bunların arasında en önemlilerinden biri de Clifford Shaw ve Henry McKay (1942) tarafından ortaya atılan sosyal düzensizlik teorisidir. Sosyal düzensizlik teorisine, çağdaş suç ve suçluluğu açıklamada sık sık başvurulmuştur. Bunun yanında bu teori toplumsal yapı ve toplumsal işlevsellik üzerine odaklanmaktadır. Elbette günümüzde bu teorinin farklı değerlendirme yaklaşım ve metotlarına öncülük ettiği, özellikle 1990'ların başından itibaren büyük bir değişim yaşadığı söylenebilir (Goode, 2011: 34).

Mahalle memnuniyeti ve toplumsal katılım düzeylerinin ölçülebilmesi adına Ankara'daki kentsel yenileme alanlarında derinlemesine görüşmeler gerçekleştirilmiştir. Görüşmeler hane halkı düzeyinde yapılmıştır. Bireylerin bulundukları mahalleden memnuniyet seviyelerini ve mahalle katılım durumlarını ölçmek için aynı binada veya apartmanda yaşamıyor olmaları dağılımın başarılı şekilde olması adına önemlidir. Bu açıdan görüşme yapılan bireyler yaşadıkları mahallenin özelliklerini değerlendirebilecekleri nitelikte ancak mahallenin farklı bölgelerinde ikamet eden kişilerdir. Katılımcıların yaş sınırları geniş aralıkta tutulsa da 18 yaş ve üzeri bireylerle görüşme yapılmıştır. Görüşmelerin yapılması için gerekli etik kurul raporu alınmıştır. Katılımcılara, yapılan görüşmenin gönüllük esasında dayalı olduğu ve istedikleri zaman görüşmeden ayrılabilecekleri belirtilmiştir. Etik kurul raporu kapsamında yer alan

bilgilendirme formu, görüşme öncesi tüm bireylere okunmuş ve bu form katılımcıların görüşmenin kapsamı ve gizliliği hakkında bilgi sahibi olmalarını sağlamıştır.

Araştırma kapsamında gerçekleştirilecek görüşme soruları yarı yapılandırılmış şekilde, açık uçlu olarak hazırlanmıştır. Soruların yapılandırılma sürecinde mahalle tatmini ve toplumsal katılım kavramlarının kentsel yaşam kalitesi analizi kapsamında değerlendirilmesi söz konusudur. Ölçülmesi amaçlanan mahalle tatmini algısı literatüre dayandırılarak işlevsel olarak tanımlanmış, somutlaştırılmış ve ölçülebilir hale getirilmiştir. Öznel değerlendirmeler içerse de varsayımsal objektiflik sağlanmış, ölçülmek istenen algıya bütünden soyutlanarak yer verilmiştir. Oluşturulan ölçek uygulanan her yerde ve her düzeyde aynı düzeyde ölçüm yapacak niteliktedir. Anlam karmaşalarından kaynaklanan hataların ve gerçekçi olmayan cevapların (ölçüm hatalarının) elimine edilmesi amacıyla görüşmeler gerçekleştirilirken katılımcıların algı düzeyleri göz önünde bulundurulmuştur.

Görüşmelerin gerçekleştirildiği alanlar, toplumsal hareketlilik olgusundaki değişimi gözler önüne serecek şekilde belirlenmiştir. Görüşmelerin yapıldığı birinci tabaka, toplumsal sorunları çözmeyi hedefleyen kentsel iyileştirme ve yenileme proje alanları olarak belirlenen bölgelerde, kentsel yenileme sürecinde yer değiştirmek durumunda kalan (kendilerine belirlenen dönüşüm alanlarında yaşamaya başlayan veya bulundukları alanda konut tahsis edilen, düşük gelire sahip) bireylerin yaşadığı alanlardır. Buna istinaden Kuzey Ankara Kentsel Dönüşüm Proje Alanı, Altındağ Kentsel Dönüşüm Projesi 1. ve 2. etap, Yeşiltepe ve Karacaören mahalleleri görüşmelerin gerçekleştirileceği alanlar olarak belirlenmiştir. Bu alanların seçiminde göz önünde bulundurulan husus bu alanlarda daha önceden yaşayan bireylere bu bölgelerden hak sahipleri olmaları kapsamında konut tahsis edilmesi veya yine bu bölgelerde (veya yakın bölgelerde) konut tahsis edilmesi olmuştur. Belirlenen alanlarda (cinsiyet ve yaşa dayalı dağılım göz önünde bulundurularak) 12 görüşme gerçekleştirilmiştir.

İkinci tabaka, kentsel gelişim ve kentsel canlandırma projeleri kapsamında ülkedeki ilk kentsel dönüşüm uygulaması alanları arasından belirlenen alanlardan seçilmiştir. Buna istinaden Dikmen Vadisi ve Portakal Çiçeği Vadisi'ndeki kentsel dönüşüm proje alanlarında 11 görüşme gerçekleştirilmiştir. Bu alanların seçiminde etkili olan temel hususlar, bu kentsel dönüşüm projelerin etkilerinin ve yer değiştirmeye (mobiliteye) dayalı olguların rahatlıkla ölçülebileceği ve buna bağlı olarak kentsel yaşam kalitesi ve toplumsal katılım arasındaki ilişkinin uygulanan

politikalar bağlamında irdelenebileceği bölgeler olmalarıdır. Ayrıca birinci ve üçüncü tabakada yer alan düşük ve yüksek gelir düzeyine yönelik görüşmelerin bu alanlarda orta-yüksek ve orta-düşük gelir kapsamında gerçekleştirilmesi ile örneklemdeki dağılımın başarılı düzeye ulaşması hedeflenmiştir.

Üçüncü tabaka, arsa ve konut değerinin çok hızlı şekilde arttığı ve bireylerin sosyo-ekonomik düzeyinin aynı hızla değiştiği soylulaştırma alanları olarak belirlenmiştir. Bu bağlamda Çukurambar Kentsel Dönüşüm Proje Alanı başta olmak üzere, Çukurambar Mahallesi'nde görüşmeler gerçekleştirilmiştir. Her ne kadar ikinci tabaka da belirli oranda soylulaştırma kapsamında ele alınsa da belirlenen bu üçüncü tabaka bireylerin kentsel dönüşüm süreçlerinin etkilerini kapsamlı bir şekilde yaşamadığı, projelerin daha yakın dönemde gerçekleştirildiği, arsa değerinin diğer kentsel dönüşüm projelerine nispeten çok daha hızlı arttığı alanlar olarak belirlenmiştir. Bu bölgede 12 görüşme gerçekleştirilmiştir.

Daha önce de belirtildiği gibi saha çalışması kentsel dönüşüm ve yenileme tanımları ve kavramları üzerinde bir tasnif yapılmasını sağlama amacı gütmemektedir. Bu nedenle mahallelinin tatmini ve toplumsal katılımını ölçebilmek adına kentsel dönüşüm projelerinden etkilenme biçimleri, etki seviyeleri ve gelir düzeyleri üzerinden tabakalar belirlenerek dağılımın başarısı hedeflenmiştir.

Veri toplama araçları değerlendirme tasarımına dayalı olarak geliştirilmiştir. Çalışmada birden fazla veri toplama aracı birbirlerini destekleyecek şekilde tasarlanmıştır. Yapılan tüm görüşmeler sırasında katılımcıların izniyle ses kaydı alınmış, elde edilen veriler deşifre edilerek kodlanmış, kategorilere ayrılmış ve temalar oluşturulmuştur. Veriler, elde edilen verinin özgün biçimine mümkün olduğu kadar sadık kalarak, araştırmaya katılan bireylerin söylediklerinden doğrudan alıntı yaparak betimsel bir yaklaşımla sunulmuştur. Alıntılar verilirken görüşmelerin yapıldığı mahalle, katılımcıların cinsiyeti ve katılımcıların yaşı parantez içerisinde verilmiştir.

Saha çalışmasından elde edilen tüm veriler, tanımlanan mahallelerde yaşayan bireylerle yapılan görüşmelere dayanmaktadır. Nitel alan çalışması verilerini düzenlemek ve analiz etmek için her görüşme ile birlikte geniş alan notları tutulmuştur. Bu notlar sonuçta organik olarak ortaya çıkan temaları tanımlamak için elde edilen verilerden oluşturulmuştur. Tüm görüşmeler birden fazla kişi tarafından dinlenip kontrol edilerek kopyalanmıştır. Veriler kaydedilirken, indüktif olarak

ortaya çıkan temaları ve literatürdeki tanımlardan farklı desenleri not etmek önemlidir (Marshall ve Rossman, 2006). Bazı durumlarda, temaların kombinasyonu araştırma sorusundan farklı şekilde şekillendirilebilir (Maxwell, 2005). Bu nedenle, araştırma sorusunun saha çalışmasında ortaya çıkan temalarla uyumu göz önünde bulundurulmuştur.

Verilerin analizi için nitel verilere uygun bir elektronik veri yönetimi programı olan MAXQDA kullanılmıştır. MAXQDA, transkript döngüsü sırasında belirlenen temaları içerecek kodlama sistemlerini okuma ve oluşturma yeteneği sunmaktadır (Kuckartz & Rädiker, 2019). Mahalle memnuniyeti ve katılımı analizinde görüşme sonrası kalıplarla ve ilgili tekrarlayan kalıplar, kodlama yapısının temel dinamikleri haline gelmiştir. Programın bir başka özelliği olan yapılandırılmış soruların kategorik sunumu değerlendirmelerin temel çerçevesini ortaya koymaktadır. Tüm görüşmelerin cevaplarının ortak başlıklara toplanması ve ortak kodlamanın tek bir belgede cevaplarının karşılaştırılması sağlanmıştır. Bu, katmanlı değerlendirmelerin karşılaştırılmasında önemli ilerleme sağlamıştır. MAXQDA programı ayrıca çoklu matris aramalarını ortaya çıkarmak için kullanılmıştır. Güvenilirliği vurgulayan kodlama programında örtüşmeler ortaya çıkmıştır. Yapılandırılmış görüşme verilerinden elde edilen bulgular, bulgular arasında eşitliği sağlamak için yarı yapılandırılmış ve diğer nitel veriler içeren notlarla karşılaştırılmıştır.

Değişkenler arasındaki ilişkilerin ortaya koyduğu üzere, konut hareketliliği ve toplumsal hareketlilik ile sosyal yapının değiştiği varsayımı doğrulanmaktadır. Toplumsal bağlar ile kentsel yenileme öncesi ve sonrası mahallenin yapısını değerlendiren vurgular katılımcıların en çok birlikte kullandıkları hususlar olmuşlardır. Benzer şekilde katılımcıların mahallelerinde yaşayan insanlardan memnuniyetleri önceki mahalleleri ile kıyaslanan en önemli değişkenlerdendir. Bu bağlamda, mahallenin sosyal özelliklerinden memnuniyet kentsel yenilemeden en çok etkilenen faktördür. Mahallenin fiziksel özellikleri arasında memnuniyeti etkileyen en önemli değişken trafik yoğunluğu ve ulaşım olmuştur. Literatürde de vurgusu yapıldığı gibi birçok değişken arasından insanların yaşam kalitesini ve mahalle tatminini etkileyen önemli kavram bireylerin iş ve evleri arasındaki yaşam sürelerini etkileyen ulaşım olmaktadır. Bu hususlaki değerlendirmeler mahalle memnuniyetinin yanında il ve ilçe düzeyindeki memnuniyeti de etkilemektedir.

Mahalle katılımına yönelik vurgular genel anlamda çok kısıtlıdır. Gerçekleştirilen analizler toplumsal katılımın, mahalle tatmininin çoğu değişkeni ile birlikte ele alınmadığını ortaya koymaktadır. Bu noktada katılımcılar sadece toplumla bağlar ve komşularla ilişkiler ile mahalle katılımı olgusunu ilişkilendirmiştir. Bu durum da temel varsayımları büyük oranda doğrulayarak, bireylerin hareketliliğinin (mobilitelerinin) yüksek olduğu kentsel yenileme alanlarında sosyal ilişkilerinin zayıflayarak toplumsal katılımlarının azaldığını ifade etmektedir.

Kentsel yenileme alanlarındaki katılımcılar, görüşme yapılan bölgelerin tamamında mahalle memnuniyetlerine yönelik vurgulara, benzer oranda değinmişlerdir. Mahalle memnuniyetlerine ilişkin bu değerlendirmeler benzer oranda olsa da belirtilen memnuniyet düzeyleri farklı şekilde ortaya çıkmaktadır. İlçe düzeyindeki memnuniyet oranları da mahalle memnuniyetleri ile orantılı şekilde seyretmektedir. Bu noktada ilginç bir sonuç olarak karşılaşılan husus, katılımcıların neredeyse tamamının yaşadıkları şehir olan Ankara'dan yüksek seviyede memnun olduklarını belirtmeleri olmuştur. Mahallenin fiziksel özelliklerini değerlendiren katılımcılar, yaşam kalitelerini en çok etkileyen hususun trafik yoğunluğu ve işe varma süreleri olduğunu belirtmişlerdir. Özellikle Çukurambar'daki bireyler trafik yoğunluğundan şikâyet etmektedirler. Görüşme yapılan alanlarda, mahallenin fiziksel özellikleri mahalle tatmini açısından en çok vurgulanan ve en önemli olan hususlar olarak ortaya çıkmaktadır. İmkanlara yakınlık, tüm bölgeler için önemli bir değişken olsa da özellikle Kuzey Ankara'da bu imkanların kısıtlı olmasından ötürü katılımcıların mahalle tatminini olumsuz yönde etkileyen bir faktör olmuştur. Çukurambar'da spor alanlarına ve yeşil alanlara yönelik gereksinim diğer bölgelere oranla daha az vurgulanmıştır. Oysa Dikmen ve Kuzey Ankara'da katılımcılar daha fazla yeşil alana erişimleri olduğunu belirtmişlerdir. Sağlık hizmetlerine erişim ile ilgili sorunlarını en yoğun şekilde belirten katılımcılar ise Kuzey Ankara'da yaşamaktadırlar.

Mahallenin sosyal özelliklerinden memnuniyet üzerine değerlendirmeler ve vurgular toplumsal hareketliliğin azalması ve konutta oturma süresinin artması ile giderek azalan oranda ortaya çıkmıştır. Bu noktada genel öngörüden farklı olarak Çukurambar'da insanlar, komşularından ve komşuluk ilişkilerinden daha memnun olduklarını belirtmişlerdir. Ancak yine de bireyler, tüm mahallelerde komşuluk yapısının farklılaştığı ve eski ilişkilerine sahip olmadıklarını söylemişlerdir.

Mahallenin ekonomik özelliklerinin genel memnuniyet özelliklerini etkilemesi noktasında tüm mahallelerde değişkenlere benzer oranda vurgular yapılmıştır. Sosyo-ekonomik statüleri açısından Kuzey Ankara, Dikmen ve Çukurambar'da yaşayan katılımcılar farklılık arz etse de kentsel yenileme sonrasında proje alanlarında konut edinme maliyeti başta olmak üzere yaşam maliyetlerini etkileyen çoğu faktörün değiştiğini belirtmişlerdir. Yeni bir kentsel yenileme alanı olan Kuzey Ankara bölgesi hem konut maliyeti hem de kira maliyetleri açısından daha kabul edilebilir seviyededir. Kuzey Ankara'da yaşayan katılımcıların tamamı orta gelir seviyesine sahip olduklarını belirtseler de hem konut edinme hem de kira ödeme noktasında herhangi bir sıkıntı yaşamadıklarını belirtmişlerdir. Kentsel yenileme sonrası mahalle yapısındaki değişimi ve önceki mahalle ile kıyaslamayı içeren değişkene yönelik yapılan vurgular ise her bölge için önemli oranda yüksektir. Tüm bölgelerdeki katılımcılar kentsel yenileme sonrası mahallelerinde fiziksel özelliklerin genel anlamda olumlu şekilde değiştiğini söylese de eski mahalle ilişkilerinin artık mevcut olmadığını açıklamışlardır.

Özellikle kentsel yenileme alanlarındaki mahalle memnuniyetinin sosyal boyutuyla bağlantılı olarak toplumsal katılım da bölgelere göre farklılık göstermektedir. Neredeyse tüm bölgelerde bireyler mahallelerindeki sorunları çözmeye ilişkin tutumları hakkında benzer cevaplar vermişlerdir. Konutlarında daha uzun süredir oturan Çukurambar'daki katılımcılar, kentsel yenileme sonrasında sorunlarını çözme noktasında farklı yollara başvurmadıklarını belirtmişlerdir. Çukurambar'da çözüm yapısında belirgin değişiklikler olmazken, Kuzey Ankara'da bireylerin sorunlarını çözme yollarında önemli farklılaşmalar gerçekleşmiştir. Kuzey Ankara'da katılımcılar eskiden sorunlarını komşuları ve mahalle muhtarları ile çözerken artık daha bireysel yollara başvurmaktadırlar. Dikmen'de de mobilite oranlarının yüksek olması ile orantılı olarak birlikte hareket etme yapısı zayıflamıştır. Hatta Kuzey Ankara ve Dikmen'de katılımcılar mahallelerinin sorunlarına duyarsız hale geldiklerini belirtmişlerdir. Çukurambar'da ise bireyler mahallelerinin sorunlarını çözmek adına yerel yönetimlerin karar alma mekanizmalarına katılmak da dahil olmak üzere çeşitli yollara başvurduklarını belirtmişlerdir.

Çalışmada gerçekleştirilen analizler ve değerlendirmeler sonucunda gelecek çalışmalara yönelik görüşler ve politika önerileri sunuluştur. Kentsel yenileme projelerinin sosyal boyutuna, fiziksel boyutuna verildiği kadar önem verilmemektedir. Sosyal açıdan önemli değişimlerle karşılaşan

mahalle sakinleri önceki yaşamlarından farklılık gösteren yeni mahallelerine uyum sağlamakta zorluk çekmektedirler. Kentsel yenileme projeleri bir politika süreci olarak görüldüğü için bu süreçlerin tüm boyutlarını içerir şekilde kapsamlı olarak tasarlanması gerekmektedir.

Kentsel yenileme faaliyetlerinin etkilerini ölçmeye yönelik çalışmalar hem politika üreticiler hem de akademisyenler açısından üzerinde durulmayan hususlardır. Bu alanlarda gerçekleştirilen faaliyetlerin sonuçlarını değerlendiren çalışmaların artırılması amacıyla konuya ilişkin desteklerin artırılması gerekmektedir. Türkiye'de mahalle tatmini boyutu başta olmak üzere tüm kentsel yaşam kalitesi boyutlarına yer veren kapsamlı çalışmaların eksikliği göze çarpmaktadır. Soyut ve somut değerlendirmelerin yer verildiği çalışmaların geliştirilmesi gerekmektedir.

Mahalle yapısına yönelik evrilmesi gereken öneme dair vurgular giderek artsa da tek tip kentsel yenileme planlamalarından uzaklaşmak henüz mümkün olmamıştır. Sorunun aşılması amacıyla dönüşümün gerçekleştirileceği alanda dönüşüm öncesi toplumsal yapıyı ve kimliği belirlemeye yönelik çalışmalar yapılması ve uygulamaların bu tasarıma bağlı oluşturulması fayda sağlayacaktır.

Kentsel yenileme uygulamaları bütüncül bir yapı ile sunulsa da tüm boyutları ile mahallede yaşayan bireylerin isteklerini karşılayamamaktadır. Özellikle mahallenin fiziksel koşullarından memnuniyetin bireylerin genel memnuniyetini ve yaşam kalitelerini etkilediği görülmektedir. Bu açıdan, insanların istekleri ve gereksinimlerinin daha geçerli çalışmalarla belirlenerek uygulamaların buna göre oluşturulması gerekmektedir.